

NATURAL ISRAELITE BIBLE

ENGLISH VERSION

“SPECIAL 2012 RED LETTER EDITION”

de facto Copyright 2002 - J. Parker, **NCOY**



THE NEW COVENANT:

VOLUME 4: BOOK OF THE GOSPELS

VOLUME 5: BOOK OF THE GENERAL EPISTLES

VOLUME 6: BOOK OF THE EPISTLES OF PAUL

VOLUME 7: BOOK OF THE REVELATION

PUBLICATION AND DISTRIBUTION SPONSORED BY THE F.A.I.T.H. FOUNDATION
(Foundation for Awareness of Israelite Tradition of Hebrew) on behalf of:



THE NATURAL
CONGREGATION OF YAHWEH

Natural Israelite Bible English Version (*NIBEV*)

Part II - Books of the New Covenant:

Volume Four: “The Book of the Gospels”:

Volume Five: “The Book of the General Epistles”:

Volume Six: “The Book of the Epistles of Paul”:

Volume Seven: “The Book of the Revelation”:

Volume Four: Natural Israelite Bible English Version (*NIBEV*)

Preface:

Part II - Books of the New Covenant:

“The Book of the Gospels”:

<i>Matthew 1:</i>	<i>page: 1</i>
<i>Matthew 2:</i>	<i>1</i>
<i>Matthew 3:</i>	<i>2</i>
<i>Matthew 4:</i>	<i>3</i>
<i>Matthew 5:</i>	<i>4</i>
<i>Matthew 6:</i>	<i>6</i>
<i>Matthew 7:</i>	<i>7</i>
<i>Matthew 8:</i>	<i>8</i>
<i>Matthew 9:</i>	<i>9</i>
<i>Matthew 10:</i>	<i>11</i>
<i>Matthew 11:</i>	<i>12</i>
<i>Matthew 12:</i>	<i>13</i>
<i>Matthew 13:</i>	<i>15</i>
<i>Matthew 14:</i>	<i>17</i>
<i>Matthew 15:</i>	<i>19</i>
<i>Matthew 16:</i>	<i>20</i>
<i>Matthew 17:</i>	<i>21</i>
<i>Matthew 18:</i>	<i>22</i>

Matthew 19:	page: 23
Matthew 20:	25
Matthew 21:	26
Matthew 22:	28
Matthew 23:	29
Matthew 24:	31
Matthew 25:	32
Matthew 26:	34
Matthew 27:	34
Matthew 28:	39
Mark 1:	40
Mark 2:	41
Mark 3:	43
Mark 4:	44
Mark 5:	45
Mark 6:	47
Mark 7:	49
Mark 8:	50
Mark 9:	52
Mark 10:	53
Mark 11:	55
Mark 12:	57
Mark 13:	58
Mark 14:	60
Mark 15:	62
Mark 16:	64
Luke 1:	65
Luke 2:	67
Luke 3:	69
Luke 4:	71
Luke 5:	72
Luke 6:	74
Luke 7:	76
Luke 8:	78
Luke 9:	80
Luke 10:	82
Luke 11:	84
Luke 12:	86
Luke 13:	88
Luke 14:	90
Luke 15:	91

Luke 16:	page: 92
Luke 17:	93
Luke 18:	95
Luke 19:	96
Luke 20:	98
Luke 21:	99
Luke 22:	101
Luke 23:	103
Luke 24:	105

John 1:	107
John 2:	109
John 3:	110
John 4:	111
John 5:	113
John 6:	114
John 7:	117
John 8:	119
John 9:	121
John 10:	122
John 11:	124
John 12:	125
John 13:	127
John 14:	129
John 15:	130
John 16:	131
John 17:	132
John 18:	133
John 19:	135
John 20:	136
John 21:	138

Acts of the Apostles 1:	139
Acts of the Apostles 2:	140
Acts of the Apostles 3:	142
Acts of the Apostles 4:	143
Acts of the Apostles 5:	144
Acts of the Apostles 6:	146
Acts of the Apostles 7:	146
Acts of the Apostles 8:	149
Acts of the Apostles 9:	150
Acts of the Apostles 10:	152
Acts of the Apostles 11:	154

Acts of the Apostles 12:	page: 155
Acts of the Apostles 13:	156
Acts of the Apostles 14:	158
Acts of the Apostles 15:	159
Acts of the Apostles 16:	161
Acts of the Apostles 17:	162
Acts of the Apostles 18:	164
Acts of the Apostles 19:	165
Acts of the Apostles 20:	167
Acts of the Apostles 21:	168
Acts of the Apostles 22:	170
Acts of the Apostles 23:	171
Acts of the Apostles 24:	173
Acts of the Apostles 25:	174
Acts of the Apostles 26:	175
Acts of the Apostles 27:	176
Acts of the Apostles 28:	178

Preface:

Preface To The Natural Israelite Bible

English Version:

“This is the day which Yahweh has made; We will rejoice and be glad in it”! (Psalms 118:24)

This is the day to be joyfully encouraged! For today, you hold in your hand, a faithful English translation of the Word of Yahweh, our One True God Almighty and Creator of all this is!

The Natural Israelite Bible English Version (“NIBEV”) is the world’s first and only edition of Yahweh’s Word with both Old & New Covenants properly divided into the original 7 divisions and published in a 7 volume set with all 49 original books arranged in their original order and numbered sequence!

This **non-copyrighted** work is based upon the familiar language and grammatical style of the NKJV Holy Bible. We have re-edited the Old and New Covenants from the KJV (and NKJV) in the style of the NKJV Bible, to create a faithfully corrected and revised version insofar as the known and established translation, punctuation and resulting contextual errors that have crept into Yahweh’s Word are concerned.

Essential Premise of the NIBEV:

It is essential to understand that this work is not yet another “translation” into the English language. The NIBEV is a work of preservation, not translation. It is quite probably the only faithful work of truly preserving Yahweh’s Word as originally written, that has been conducted for many centuries. Following this Preface is a brief history of the great many translations which will doubtless convince most people, that already too much effort has been lost in this area of translating.

Existing translated versions with extreme variations abound, all proclaiming their complete accuracy with an alleged justification! Our efforts are not to add to this list of obviously erroneous translations, but rather to selectively edit from it, and correct those English translations of the original Hebrew (and translated Greek) that are not only accepted as the most accurate, but proven to be so.

In continuing to read this preface, you will come to appreciate that certain of the available Hebrew texts of the Bible still exist that are widely accepted and proven to be

completely accurate and reliable copies of the original language writings as they were inspired. Further, it is also well established that these copies of the original texts are the basis for some existing English versions of both Old and New Covenants.

There are however, several established errors even in these time honored versions, recognized by a majority of scholars. Some of these known errors have been the alleged impetus for many of the later efforts at re-translations of the entire work. This futile explanation does not justify these otherwise spurious efforts at re-translation of the whole.

NIBEV - Preserving in Summary:

The NIBEV is an inspired work of preserving Yahweh's Word as originally written and entrusted unto His Scribes.

We believe that it should always be noted that Yahweh entrusted the work of preserving His word; His oracles, to the Israelite people and not to anyone else, nor did He ever make provisions to change or alter this trust. In this respect we have laboriously attended to reviewing voluminous available material in our attempts to determine what was originally inspired by Yahweh and entrusted to His Scribes.

Having entrusted preservation of His oracles to the Israelite people, does not mean that He expects everyone to learn and read only in Hebrew, nor does it mean that He will not allow an accurate translation into English or other languages. Our efforts were charged with seeking the original inspired words available and preserving those in direct equivalent English language. In this sense, we never had any intention of "translating", rather our intention was to transliterate in order to preserve Yahweh's originally inspired words, such that English readers could grasp the spiritual intent of His oracles and reconcile them with what is written in their hearts and minds.

Every Bible version that has been copyrighted is bound to be a poor version. Yahweh inspired His own words and He appointed His own writers. A legal copyright claims that the owner and author of the work in question is the copyright holder - which by legal definition, means not Yahweh. A copyright also requires by law, that the copyrighted material either be a "completely new literary content", or that it be deemed by an appointed board to be "significantly at variance from the original writing" to qualify for a copyright. Both of these requirements destroy any possibility of a copyrighted Bible being of any value at all - except to the commercial copyright owner.

There are non-copyrighted Bibles such as the King James Version, which is also corrupted. The KJV and its copy-righted successor, the New King James Version, are easy English translations to read and can be useful but only if taken into context of the original language writings, which makes them very difficult for anyone that does not read Hebrew. We used the English "style" of the KJV and NKJV, because it is the easiest form of English to read, but we ensured that our word for word transliteration was always based upon the originally inspired Hebrew language writings.

In our own humble efforts that we call the NIBEV, we find our confidence in stating that we believe it to be the most accurate English translation currently available. We were able to take full advantage of the voluminous material more recently available on the internet to compare a great many copyrighted and non-copyrighted versions with the oldest known, existing copies of the original Hebrew writings, and to "transliterate" the many discrepancies and errors.

We have entertained extensive discussions with Hebrew Biblical scholars including many associated with a number of Hebrew/Jewish Bible versions. Their comments, which we have generally come to agree with by active comparisons, are that the KJV is the most accurate English version in terms of word for word translation of the Old Covenant from the current Hebrew versions, several of them citing that it is virtually "pure", at over 98.3% accurate in terms of "word for word".

However it is important to note that the modern Hebrew texts they are referring to in these comparisons, have also been adulterated, insofar as the Jewish superstitions which were for example, the impetus for changing the names and titles of Yahweh were included, as well as a number of other deliberate word "substitutions". Also, there are a number of English

idiosyncrasies that make the phrase "word for word" somewhat ambiguous, such as the difference in prepositional phrases which convert verbs to nouns in English, possessive variations, and particularly punctuation differences that are significant in terms of changing the meaning of English words and phrases.

Other difficulties arise when we try to translate directly from the original Hebrew, and that is they used no vowels and they used no punctuation. When they finally got around to adding the "vowel points" or "pointing" the original words, they had already decided to alter various things including Yahweh's name. Also, they only started incorporating any type of punctuation in the late 18th or early 19th centuries. While they had earlier translated the Hebrew into Greek, they had no punctuation and any punctuation that is contained in any Greek manuscripts is purely "fabricated", as punctuation was not invented until the 15th century by Manutius, a printer that lived in Venice. But the import of punctuation in modern English is paramount. Moving commas or semi-colons for example, can radically change meanings of sentences in English, even if the words have been properly translated, whether from Hebrew, or re-translated from Greek.

The modern Hebrew language is radically different than what was used at the time the words were originally written. Modern Hebrew uses both vowel points and punctuation, which means that most modern Bible scholars rely upon someone's interpretation of what vowels should be pointed in the original writings and what punctuation should be used. The problem with this is that Yahweh did not inspire punctuation, He inspired specific words that did not use vowels, hence the vowels and punctuation that are added are often added according to man's interpretations and are therefore often at variance as is easily demonstrated by reviewing the many versions.

Our efforts in correcting the translations for the NIBEV took all of these things and many more into consideration such as the actual records of changes that have been compiled over the years in terms of the Jewish Scribes own admitted adulterations of Yahweh's original words. For some reason, even though they have felt some need to make changes to His word from time to time, they have also diligently recorded these changes such that anyone that really wants to, can take the time to reverse them - which we have. There are many examples of word substitutions and other changes made by the early Scribes, most, if not all of which have been well documented and preserved in various Hebrew and Jewish Encyclopaedia (much like the Catholic Monks who documented their word substitutions of the Latin Vulgate within the Catholic Encyclopaedia).

The New Covenant is another story. Virtually every modern translation has used early translated Greek texts that are well established to have been deliberately adulterated, particularly as to the words surrounding the nature of the Messiah, maliciously leading almost all "Christians" to the erroneous belief that the Messiah pre-existed with Yahweh as some form of God. This coupled with all of the many supporting adulterations traced into these same texts, causes "Christians" to universally worship the Messiah as their God as opposed to Yahweh, who even the Messiah claimed was the only true God.

Yahweh's first criticism of modern spiritual Israel contained in the book of Malachi, concerns the sin of forgetting the Father. In Malachi 1:6, Yahweh asks through His prophet; "If then I be the Father, where is mine honour?" This is where most "Christians" have been lured off track. Traditional Christianity teaches the Gospel of the 'Christ', about the 'Christ'. The TRUE Gospel, is the one the Messiah TAUGHT - about the "Kingdom of Yahweh"! The Kingdom of Yahweh, is Yahweh's Government, with Yahweh's laws, administered by Yahweh's Family!

What we are pointing to here by way of example, is that proper re-translation of the existing Greek texts into English for the New Covenant, requires direct comparison to the meaning and context of the Hebrew texts of the Old Covenant wherever it is quoted from, but also wherever it was used to prophecy about the false doctrines that would be associated with the false ministry and false church(es) of the New Covenant. To simply take the available New Covenant Greek texts and translate them at face

value without any regard for these many prophecies would be recklessly arrogant and disobedient to the will of Yahweh.

For example, the early translators of the Greek transcripts erroneously substituted the word "Jew" (or "Jews") in many instances, meaning one from "Edom", or "Khazars" which would be the proper transliterated English words, for the Greek "Ioudaios" and "Iudeaus", or possibly "Iewes", none of which necessarily means "Hebrews" or "Israelites".

NIBEV Translation Correction Examples:

Erroneous use of the English word, "soul" where the Greek for "pnuema" or Hebrew for "ruah" were written, has been corrected to the English word: "spirit".

Erroneous use of the English word, "soul" where the Greek for "nephesh" or Hebrew for "soma" were written, has been corrected to the English word: "body".

Erroneous use of the English word, "cross" where the Greek for "stauros" was written, has been corrected to the English word: "stake".

Erroneous use of the English word, "hell" where the Greek for "hades" or Hebrew for "sheol" were written, has been corrected to the English word: "grave".

Erroneous use of the English word, "hell" where the Greek for "Gehenna" or Hebrew for "Gai Hinnom" were written, has been corrected to the English phrase: "Valley of Hinnom [city dump]".

Erroneous use of the English word, "church" where the Greek for "Ekklesia" was written, has been corrected with English phrases: "called out ones", or "congregation".

Erroneous use of the English word, "hell" where the Greek for "tartaroos" was written, has been corrected to the English equivalency with the word: "*tartaroos* [a place of restraint only for fallen angels]".

Erroneous use of English "Lord", and "God", replaced with the correct English transliteration "Yahweh", where the context refers to is His name, as opposed to one of His titles, which remain, "God", "GOD", "Lord", or "LORD".

Replace certain erroneous uses of English "heaven", with correct translation, "sky", "clouds" or "air", as context demands. The word "heaven" remains as Yahweh's domain or place of habitation, akin to "plane/place of existence".

Example of Punctuation Corrections:

Luke 23:43 normally reads, "...Assuredly, I say to you, today you will be with Me in Paradise."

However, the correct reading of Luke 23:43 should be: "... Assuredly, I am saying to you today, you will be with Me in Paradise."

Example of Grammar Corrections:

Replace erroneous use of the English word "Jesus" and the phrase "Jesus Christ" with the correct transliterations "Yah'shua" and "Yah'shua the Messiah", respectively.

Replace erroneous use of English word "Amen" with correct transliteration "Amam".

Other Correction Examples:

Replace incorrect use of the word "natural", with correct translation "carnal".

Replace incorrect use of words that personify His Holy Spirit, such as "He", with the correct translation "it".

Eliminate spurious additions to the original texts admitted to by early Catholic Monks, such as these underlined words in 1 John 5:7-8; "For there are three who bear witness in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Spirit; and these three are one. And there are three that bear witness on earth: the spirit, the water, and the blood; and these three agree as one".

Eliminate erroneous translation, improperly added capitalization and spurious personification of the word "Logos" to imply it means or is another name of the Messiah, when in fact it refers directly to the Father Yahweh, and literally means Yahweh's "spoken word". This

correction also clarifies that Yahweh Was, Is and Will Be, the exclusive Creator of all things, all by Himself.

NIBEV Free* to Public!

***“This is the day which Yahweh has made; We will rejoice and be glad in it”!
(Psalms 118:24)***

We are immensely pleased to be able to present to you, this *FREE COPY of our best efforts in preserving Yahweh’s Word. It is our humble and hopeful prayer that it will be of good service to you!

This is the day to be joyfully encouraged! For today, you hold in your hand, a faithful English translation of Yahweh’s Word!

*Free in Downloadable Electronic PDF Format. Professionally Bound Copies Available at Cost of Printing. Limited 2nd Special Red Letter Edition release: Year 5772 (January 2012)

*We recommend serious Bible Students visit the web-site of the **Natural Congregation of Yahweh** at www.naturalgod.com to gain further insight into what to expect from this remarkable new work. You may find it very helpful to read our articles listed in the multi-part sections; **“Proving the Bible”**, **“The Father”** and **“The Son & the Family of Yahweh”**.*

A Brief History of Bible Translations:

[Re-written – with inherent errors left for demonstration, from copy-righted material published by Christian Biblical Church of God.]

In recent years, as evidenced by their translations, translation committees have demonstrated that they are more committed to carnal-minded, special interest groups, who desire to make the Word of God convey a particular political, sexist or ecumenical religious agenda, than they are to accurately translating the Word of God. Moreover, they have used inferior Alexandrian-type Greek texts for their translations of the New Covenant. They have further corrupted the Word of God by using common street language and superimposing a neuter gender language in their efforts to please radical feminists, homosexuals and others.

They are assaulting the Word of God with a vengeance. Their final *coup de grace* is the elimination of God the Father and Jesus Christ from the New Covenant itself! By changing and corrupting the Scriptures with new versions that use common street language and “politically correct”, neuter gender language, the sacredness of the Holy Scriptures has been debased. Thus, the Scriptures have become secularized and profaned!

The History - How it Happened:

How did such designs against the Word of God ever develop in Western civilization, the bastion of Christianity that has published and distributed the majority of the billions of Bibles in the world today? Why do we see a world so deluded, deceived, degenerate and immoral that it is readily embracing Christianity without God and accepting debased, corrupted, blasphemous, ‘politically’ correct Bibles with hardly a whimper of resistance? Rather, than rehearsing a broad overview of history, we will examine a listing of the various English Bible versions and translations, which tell the story of a slow but steady, insidious corruption of God’s Word.

After the publication of the King James Version in 1611 virtually nothing was done for years to change the English Bible. However, beginning in 1871, Westcott and Hort, with a committee of revisers, began to change the Greek text of the Byzantine family, commonly known as the Textus Receptus, or the Received Text. They produced a revised New Covenant Greek text to conform to the inferior Sinaiticus and Vaticanus Greek texts from which the English Revised New Covenant in 1881 came, followed by the complete Bible in 1885, known as the Revised Standard Version.

After the RSV, many new English versions were produced:

Fenton, NT 1895;

The Emphasized Bible, Rotherham 1897;

The Bible in Modern English, Fenton 1901;

American Standard Version in 1901;

Moffatt, NT 1913, 1917; OT 1926, 1935;

Douay Bible 1941 (Catholic);
 New World Translation 1950 (Jehovah's Witnesses);
 Revised Standard Version 1952;
 New Covenant in Modern English, J. B. Phillips 1957;
 The Amplified New Covenant 1958;
 Berkley New Covenant 1959;
 The Amplified Old Covenant 1962;
 New American Standard Bible 1963;
 The Jerusalem Bible 1966 (Catholic);
 New English Bible 1970;
 New American Bible 1970;
 The Living Bible (Paraphrased) 1971;
 Today's English Version (Good News for Modern Man) 1976;
 New International Version 1978;
 New Jerusalem Bible 1985;
 Revised English Bible 1989;
 New Revised Standard Version 1990;
 Contemporary English Version 1995;
 New Covenant and Psalms (Inclusive Version) 1995;
 New Living Translation 1996;
 New American Standard Bible 1997;
 The Bible in Contemporary Language—The Message 2002;
 Today's New International (Inclusive) Version, proposed in 2002;
 The New Testament in its Original Order, a Faithful Version, by Fred Coulter 2003.

Most of these Bibles or New Covenants listed above should never be used to determine the true teachings of God the Father and Jesus Christ. Every Bible student needs to have a Bible that is essentially a literal translation of the original languages. To understand the Word of God and to live by every word of God "...we must first arm ourselves with the sword of the Spirit (Eph. 6:17), namely, the true Word of God, which is found in the printed Masoretic [Hebrew] text [for the Old Covenant], the Textus Receptus [Greek text for the New Covenant], and the King James Version and other faithful translations" (Hills, *The King James Version Defended*, 2000, p. 242, bracketed comments and emphasis added).

Hills protégé, Theodore P. Letis, wrote of the demise of the modern-day Bibles because political and sexist agendas are now controlling the philosophy of Bible translation committees and publishing companies: "The Bible in English has fallen on hard times. Not only do some feminists see it as a format from which to transform Ancient Near Eastern, patriarchal religions [through the use of inclusive versions] into modern, 20th century paradigms of egalitarianism [i.e. Communism, under the guise of liberalism, and world government], but the American Bible publishing industry has reduced it to a commodity, hoping to maximize gains by imposing a marketing-manufactured consensus on conservative evangelicals, calling it the beginning of a 'new tradition [Christianity without God]' " (Ibid., back cover, bracketed comments added).

The Flawed Translation Practices:

Today, too many translators are not actually translating; rather, they are interpreting what they think the writer was thinking or intending to write at the time he wrote it. This method of translation is utterly absurd! How can a translator today, thousands of years removed, presume to know what the writer was thinking or intending to write when he wrote the text? It is impossible! When the writer wrote the words that became the text, he expressed his thoughts in those words. He wrote what he was thinking or what he was inspired or commanded by God to write. Therefore, the written words of the biblical Hebrew and Greek need to be translated accurately, faithfully and truthfully because they are the words of God—the absolute truth from the God of Truth.

In his book *The Word of God in English*, Leland Ryken wrote a great deal about this dynamic equivalent method of translating the Bible, exposing the fundamental errors of such translations: "No principle has been more central to the dynamic equivalent project than the

claim that translators should translate the meaning or ideas rather than the words of the original....

When these translations claim to give ‘the meaning of the original’ (GNB [Good News Bible]) or ‘the thought of the biblical writers’ (NIV [New International Version]), they signal that the translators were committed to translating what they interpret the meaning of the original to be instead of preserving the language of the original. The premise is that ‘a thought-for-thought translation ... has the potential to represent the intended meaning of the original text even more accurately than a word-for-word translation’ (NLT [New Living Translation).

“The fallacy of thinking that a translation should translate the meaning rather than the words of the original is simple: There is no such a thing as disembodied thought, emancipated from words. Ideas and thoughts depend on words and are expressed by them. When we change the words, we change the meaning ...

The whole dynamic equivalent project is based on impossibility and a misconception about the relationship between words and meaning. Someone has accurately said that ‘the word may be regarded as the body of the thought,’ adding that ‘if words are taken from us, the exact meaning is of itself lost.’

“When the words differ, the meaning differs. To claim that we can translate ideas instead of words is an impossibility” (Ryken, pp. 79-81, emphasis added).

Ryken rightly points out that a translator is only a steward of God’s word: “For essentially literal translators, the translator is a messenger who bears someone else’s message and ‘a steward of the work of another’ whose function is ‘to be faithful to what is before him’ and ‘not ... to change the text.’

Dynamic equivalent translators assume the roles of both exegete and editor. In those roles, they perform exactly the same functions that exegetes and editors perform—they offer interpretations of the biblical text right in the translation, and they make stylistic changes that they think will improve the biblical text for a target audience” (Ibid., p. 91).

Furthermore, Ryken shows the fallacy of making readability the ultimate goal of translation while sacrificing truth: “Because dynamic equivalence has dominated the field for half a century, the criterion of readability (code language for ‘easy to read’) has become the chief selling point for modern translations...Having had a quarter of a century to ponder the matter, I have concluded that the criterion of readability, when offered as a criterion by itself, should be met with the utmost resistance. To put it bluntly, what good is readability if a translation does not accurately render what the Bible actually says? If a translation gains readability by departing from the original, then readability is harmful. It is, after all, the truth of the Bible that we want.” (Ibid., p.91, bold emphasis added).

Being truthful and faithful to the original is the key to excellence in an English translation because “The only legitimate appeal to readability comes within the confines of a translation’s having been truthful to the language of the original. Faithfulness to what the Bible actually says is like a qualifying exam. If a translation does not give us that, it has failed the test, and we can be excused from inquiring into its readability.

Within the confines of accuracy to the original text, a translation should strive to achieve maximum readability by avoiding obsolete words and demonstrably archaic language, and by using with discretion and where necessary words that are slightly archaic and words in a reader’s passive as distinct from active vocabulary (words that are understood by readers though not regularly used by them)” (Ibid., p. 92, emphasis added).

As Ryken clearly states, it is a fallacy to translate the Bible on the basis of how we would say something or how the Bible writers would express something if they were living today. Of this he wrote: “Once again we need to state the obvious: The biblical writers are not writing today, they wrote millennia ago. To picture them as writing in an era when they did not write is to engage in fiction, and it distorts the facts of the situation.

“The real objective to claiming to know how a biblical writer would have expressed himself if he were writing today is that it is totally speculative. There is no verifiable way by which we can know how biblical writers would express themselves if they were writing today.

In our experience it is invariably translators who want to produce a colloquial Bible expressed in a contemporary English idiom who propose to know how biblical writers would

have expressed themselves if they were living today. To engage in such speculation is to remake the Bible in our own image....It is pure speculation how Paul would have expressed himself if he were speaking and writing today.

We do not know how he would have expressed himself in modern terms. We do not want a speculative Bible. We need a Bible based on certainty. What is certain is what the biblical writers did actually say and write” (Ibid., pp. 98-99, emphasis added).

Ryken summarizes what makes the best Bible translation as follows:

1. Accuracy;
2. Fidelity to the words of the original;
3. Effective diction;
4. Theological orthodoxy;
5. Preserving multiple meanings;
6. The full exegetical potential of original text;
7. Expecting the best from readers;
8. Transparency to original world of the Bible;
9. What you see is what you get;
10. Respect for the principles of poetry;
11. Excellence of Rhythm;
12. Dignity and beauty.

In his conclusion Ryken writes: “English Bible translation has lost its way in the past half century. We are further from having a reliable and stable text than ever before. The only Bible reader who is not perplexed is the one who sticks with just one version and does not inquire any more broadly into what is going on. English Bible readers deserve a translation that they can trust and admire because it represents standards of excellence and dignity” (Ibid., p. 293, bold emphasis added).

The Wrong Greek Text Has Been Used For the New Covenant: Nearly all the modern translations of the Bible, such as the GNB, NIV, NEB, NLT, NASB and The Inclusive Version, The Message—In Contemporary English, have been translated from corrupt Greek texts—eclectic versions—or the combining of various spurious texts. After over one hundred years of scholarly and textual research, these deficient, corrupt texts have now been shown not to be the true text of the New Covenant. Rather, the very text that was rejected, beginning with Wescott and Hort in the 1880’s, has now been proven to be true text of the New Covenant that God has preserved for us today. That Greek text is the Textus Receptus—Stephens 1550 Greek text and other similar texts.

Need to Return to the Greek Textus Receptus:

There is a strong movement and demand, even by scholars, for a return to the more accurate Textus Receptus Greek text. In his book, *The Ancient Text of the New Covenant*, Dr. Jakob Van Bruggen shows why the Alexandrian type texts are inferior and should be rejected as the basis for translating the New Covenant. After more than a century of using these texts for translation, he is calling for a return to the Byzantine Greek text known as the Textus Receptus—Stephens 1550 edition and other similar Greek texts in the Textus Receptus family that were used during the Reformation.

In his concluding remarks, Van Bruggen calls for a rehabilitation of the ancient text which he calls the Church text: “There is, therefore, every reason to rehabilitate the Church text again. It has already been accepted for centuries and centuries by the Greek Church as the ancient and correct text. Its right does not have to be proven. The person who thinks he knows better than those who preserved and transmitted the text in the past should come along with proof. The churches of the great Reformation deliberately adopted this ancient text when they took the Greek text [instead of the Latin Vulgate] as a starting-point again. This text deserves to remain recognized as reliable, unless real contra-proof can be given from a recovered better text. However, there are no better texts ... we plead for rehabilitation of the ancient and well-known text. This means that we do not dismiss this text which is found in a large majority of the textual witnesses and which underlies all the time-honored Bible translations of the past, but [that we] prize and use it” (page 36, bracketed comments added).

Van Bruggen's call for the rehabilitation of the Textus Receptus begins with new translations and the casting aside of the United Bible Societies eclectic "Majority Text" that was created by subjective scholarly opinions and guesses: "The examination of the modern textual criticism and the readings it defends should, however, not stand in the service of eclecticism whereby the Byzantine text is only accepted as one of the sources for optional-readings. Eclecticism is always a subjective matter and only creates new mixed [false] texts. The criteria of eclecticism also contradict each other. Now that considerable agreement concerning the texts exists in the broad stream of the text-tradition, there is no need to resort to eclecticism. Copies of a corrupt text-form in the 2nd century, accidentally saved, would then receive a place equal to that of copies from many other centuries which are generally accepted as faithful copies [which is not correct]" (Ibid., p. 38, bracketed comments added).

"The rehabilitation of the received text should, in the churches of the Reformation, result in putting this text into use again, and that first of all for Bible-translation. Translations which go back to the Byzantine text do not need to be old translations ... But the newest translation should still give access to the text of the Church of the ages and not to the text of five learned contemporaries in the 20th century. The Greek New Covenant of the United Bible Societies should as a basis for translations of the New Covenant be exchanged for an edition of the Textus Receptus ..." (Ibid., p. 38).

Historical Overview and Preface to the

King James Version:

[Re-written – with inherent errors left for demonstration, from copy-righted material published by Nelson Publishers as part of the KJV.]

Based on a suggestion made by John Reynolds, King James of Great Britain was taken with the idea of completing a correct translation of a Bible which would be satisfactory to all. In 1604, within a month of this proposal, a plan for the translation had already been put forth. Fifty-four translators were chosen to represent a balance of clergy and laity, theologians and linguists.

Formal work was delayed until 1607 and only forty-seven of the original fifty-four translators actually worked on the Bible. The translators were divided into groups of six -- two each working at Oxford, Cambridge and Westminster. Members of the groups met frequently to review and refine the text of the translation. For the most part the translators labored at considerable personal sacrifice and without financial support. Several of them did not live to see its completion of the Bible.

The translators referred to every translation available in an effort to achieve accuracy and beauty in phrasing. These included: the best Aramaic, Hebrew and Greek manuscripts then existing, the Bishop's Bible, Tyndale's version,

Coverdale's version, the Geneva Bible, versions of the Bible in Spanish, French, Italian, German, the Vulgate and other Latin versions, and the Rheims-Douai version.

In addition, every scholarly work or assistance was sought to give insight and improve the accuracy and beauty of the final text.

In 1611, after a least a nine month period of final review and revision, the King James Bible was completed. A flattering dedication to King James was included at the beginning of the Bible.

Since the 1611 version, two minor revisions were made during the 1600's. In 1769 a revision was completed to modernize spelling. It is this version which is referred to as King James today. The King James Bible has been the most universally accepted translation for centuries. It is well known for its Elizabethan English, poetic literary style and accuracy in preserving the exact wording and structure of the underlying text.

Historical Overview and Preface to the

New King James Version:

[Re-written – with inherent errors left for demonstration, from copy-righted material published by Nelson Publishers as part of the NKJV.]

Purpose:

In the Preface to the 1611 edition, the translators of the Authorized Version, known popularly as the King James Bible, state that it was not their purpose "to make a new translation . . . but to make a good one better." Indebted to the earlier work of William Tyndale and others, they saw their best contribution to consist in revising and enhancing the excellence of the English versions which had sprung from the Reformation of the sixteenth century.

In harmony with the purpose of the King James scholars, the translators and editors of the present work have not pursued a goal of innovation. They have perceived the Holy Bible, New King James Version, as a continuation of the labors of the earlier translators, thus unlocking for today's readers the spiritual treasures found especially in the Authorized Version of the Holy Scriptures.

A Living Legacy:

For nearly four hundred years, and throughout several revisions of its English form, the King James Bible has been deeply revered among the English-speaking peoples of the world. The precision of translation for which it is historically renowned, and its majesty of style, have enabled that monumental version of the Word of God to become the mainspring of the religion, language, and legal foundations of our civilization.

Although the Elizabethan period and our own era share in zeal for technical advance the former period was more aggressively devoted to classical learning. Along with this awakened concern for the classics came a flourishing companion interest in the Scriptures, an interest that was enlivened by the conviction that the manuscripts were providentially handed down and were a trustworthy record of the inspired Word of God.

The King James translators were committed to producing an English Bible that would be a precise translation, and by no means a paraphrase or a broadly approximate rendering. On the one hand, the scholars were almost as familiar with the original languages of the Bible as with their native English. On the other hand their reverence for the divine Author and His Word assured a translation of the Scriptures in which only a principle of utmost accuracy could be accepted.

In 1786 the Catholic scholar, Alexander Geddes, said of the King James Bible, "If accuracy and strictest attention to the letter of the text be supposed to constitute an excellent version, this is of all versions the most excellent." George Bernard Shaw became a literary legend in our century because of his severe and often humorous criticisms of our most cherished values. Surprisingly, however Shaw pays the following tribute to the scholars commissioned by King James: "The translation was extraordinarily well done because to the translators what they were translating was not merely a curious collection of ancient books written by different authors in different stages of culture, but the Word of God divinely revealed through His chosen and expressly inspired scribes.

In this conviction they carried out their work with boundless reverence and care and achieved a beautifully artistic result." History agrees with these estimates. Therefore, while seeking to unveil the excellent form of the traditional English Bible, special care has also been taken in the present edition to preserve the work of precision which is the legacy of the 1611 translators.

Complete Equivalence in Translation:

Where new translation has been necessary in the New King James Version, the most complete representation of the original has been rendered by considering the history of usage and etymology of words in their contexts. This principle of complete equivalence seeks to preserve all of the information in the text, while presenting it in good literary form. Dynamic equivalence, a recent procedure in Bible translation, commonly results in paraphrasing where a more literal rendering is needed to reflect a specific and vital sense.

For example, references to Christ in some versions of John 3:16 as "only Son" or "one and only Son" are doubtless dynamic equivalents of sorts. However, they are not actual equivalents of the precisely literal "only begotten Son," especially in consideration of the historic Nicene statement concerning the person of Christ, "begotten, not made," which is a crucial Israelite doctrine.

In keeping with the principle of complete equivalence, it is the policy to translate interjections which are commonly omitted in modern language renderings of the Bible. As an example, the interjection behold, in the older King James editions, continues to have a place in English usage, especially in dramatically calling attention to a spectacular scene, or an event of profound importance such as the Immanuel prophecy of Isaiah 7:14. Consequently, behold is retained for these occasions in the present edition. However, the Hebrew and Greek originals for this word can be translated variously depending on the circumstances in the passage. Therefore, in addition to behold, words such as indeed, look, see, and surely are also rendered to convey the appropriate sense suggested by the context in each case.

In faithfulness to our readers, it has seemed consistent with our task to cooperate with competent scholars who are governed by the biblical principle of divine authorship of the Holy Scriptures. Therefore, all participating scholars have signed a document of subscription to the plenary and verbal inspiration of the original autographs of the Bible.

The Style:

Students of the Bible applaud the timeless devotional character of our historic Bible. Yet it is also universally understood that our language, like all living languages, has undergone profound change since 1611. Subsequent revisions of the King James Bible have sought to keep abreast of changes in English speech. The present work is a further step toward this objective. Where obsolescence and other reading difficulties exist, present-day vocabulary, punctuation, and grammar have been carefully integrated. Words representing ancient objects, such as chariot and phylactery, have no modern substitutes and are therefore retained.

A special feature of the New King James Version is its conformity to the thought flow of the 1611 Bible. The reader discovers that the sequence and identity of words, phrases and clauses of the new edition, while much clearer, are so close to the traditional that there is remarkable ease in listening to the reading of either edition while following with the other.

In the discipline of translating biblical and other ancient languages, a standard method of transliteration, that is, the English spelling of untranslated words, such as names of persons and places, has never been commonly adopted. In keeping with the design of the present work, the King James spelling of untranslated words is retained.

King James doctrinal and theological terms, for example, propitiation justification and sanctification, are generally familiar to English-speaking peoples. Such terms have been retained except where the original language indicates need for a more precise translation.

Readers of the Authorized Version will immediately be struck by the absence of several pronouns: thee, thou, and ye are replaced by the simple you, while your and yours are substituted for thy and thine as applicable. Thee thou, thy, and thine were once forms of address to express a special relationship to human as well as divine persons. These pronouns are no longer part of our language. However, reverence for God in the present work is preserved by capitalizing pronouns, including You, Your, and Yours, which refer to Him. Additionally, capitalization of these pronouns benefits the reader by clearly distinguishing divine and human persons referred to in a passage. Without such capitalization the distinction is often obscure, because the antecedent of a pronoun is not always clear in the English translation.

In addition to the pronoun usages of the seventeenth century, the -eth and -est verb endings so familiar in the earlier King James editions are now obsolete. Unless a speaker is schooled in these verb endings, there is common difficulty in selecting the correct form to be used with a given subject of the verb in vocal prayer. That is, should we use love, loveth, or lovest? do, doeth, doest, or dost? have, hath, or hast? Because these forms are obsolete, contemporary English usage has been substituted for the previous verb endings.

The real character of the Authorized Version does not reside in its archaic pronouns or verbs or other grammatical forms of the seventeenth century, but rather in the care taken by its scholars to impart the letter and spirit of the original text in a majestic and reverent style.

The Format:

The format of the New King James Version is designed to enhance the vividness and devotional quality of the Holy Scriptures:

—Words or phrases in italics indicate expressions in the original language which require clarification by additional English words, as also done throughout the history of the King James Bible.

—Verse numbers in bold type indicate the beginning of a paragraph.

—Oblique type in the New Covenant indicates a quotation from the Old Covenant.

—Poetry is structured as contemporary verse to reflect the poetic form and beauty of the passage in the original language.

—The covenant name of God was usually translated from the Hebrew as "LORD" (using capital letters as shown) in the King James Old Covenant. This tradition is maintained. In the present edition the name is so capitalized whenever the covenant name is quoted in the New Covenant from a passage in the Old Covenant.

The Old Covenant Text:

The Israelite Bible has come down to us through the scrupulous care of ancient scribes who copied the original text in successive generations. By the sixth century A.D. the scribes were succeeded by a group known as the Masoretes, who continued to preserve the sacred Scriptures for another five hundred years in a form known as the Masoretic Text. Babylonia, Palestine, and Tiberias were the main centers of Masoretic activity, but by the tenth century A.D. the Tiberian Masoretes, led by the family of ben Asher, gained the ascendancy. Through subsequent editions, the ben Asher text became in the twelfth century the only recognized form of the Hebrew Scriptures.

Daniel Bomberg printed the first Rabbinic Bible in 1516-17, that work was followed in 1524-25 by a second edition prepared by Jacob ben Chayyim and also published by Bomberg. The text of ben Chayyim was adopted in most subsequent Hebrew Bibles, including those used by the King James translators. The ben Chayyim text was also used for the first two editions of Rudolph Kittel's *Biblia Hebraica* of 1906 and 1912. In 1937 Paul Kahle published a third edition of *Biblia Hebraica*. This edition was based on the oldest dated manuscript of the ben Asher text, the Leningrad Manuscript B19a (A.D. 1008), which Kahle regarded as superior to that used by ben Chayyim.

For the New King James Version the text used was the 1967/1977 Stuttgart edition of *Biblia Hebraica*, with frequent comparisons being made with the Bomberg edition of 1524-25. The Septuagint (Greek) Version of the Old Covenant and the Latin Vulgate were consulted. In addition to referring to a variety of ancient versions of the Israelite Scriptures, the New King James Version also draws on the resources of relevant manuscripts from the Dead Sea Caves. In a few places where the Hebrew is so obscure that the King James followed one of the versions, but where information is now available to resolve the problems, the New King James Version follows the Hebrew text.

The New Covenant Text:

There is more manuscript support for the New Covenant than for any other body of ancient literature. Over five thousand Greek, eight thousand Latin, and many more manuscripts in other languages attest the integrity of the New Covenant. There is only one basic New Covenant used by Protestants, Roman Catholics, and Orthodox, by conservatives and liberals. Minor variations in hand copying have appeared through the centuries, before mechanical printing began in A.D. 1450.

Some variations exist in the spelling of Greek words, in word order, and similar details. These ordinarily do not show up in translation and do not affect the sense of the text in any way.

Other manuscript differences, regarding the omission or inclusion of a word or a clause, and two paragraphs in the gospels, should not overshadow the overwhelming degree of agreement which exists among the ancient records. Bible readers may be assured that the most important differences in the English New Covenant of today are due, not to manuscript divergence, but to the way in which translators view the task of translation: How literally should the text be rendered? How does the translator view the matter of biblical inspiration? Does the translator adopt a paraphrase when a literal rendering would be quite clear and more to the point? The New King James Version follows the historic precedent of the Authorized Version in

maintaining a literal approach to translation, except where the idiom of the original language occasionally cannot be translated directly into our tongue.

The manuscript preferences cited in many contemporary translations of the New Covenant are due to recent reliance on a relatively few manuscripts discovered in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries. Dependence on these manuscripts, especially two, the Sinaitic and Vatican manuscripts, is due to the greater age of these documents. However, in spite of their age, some scholars have reason to doubt their faithfulness to the autographs, since they often disagree with one another and show other signs of unreliability. The Greek text obtained by using these sources and related papyri is known as the Alexandrian Text.

On the other hand, the great majority of existing manuscripts are in substantial agreement. Even though many are late, and none are earlier than the fifth century, most of their readings are verified by ancient papyri, ancient versions, and quotations in the writings of the early church fathers. This large body of manuscripts is the source of the Greek text underlying the King James Bible. It is the Greek text used by Greek-speaking churches for many centuries, presently known as the Textus Receptus, or Received Text, of the New Covenant.

Since the latter nineteenth century the theory has been held by some scholars that this traditional text of the New Covenant had been officially edited by the fourth century church. Recent studies have caused significant changes in this view, and a growing number of scholars now regard the Received Text as far more reliable than previously thought.

In light of these developments, and with the knowledge that most textual variants have no practical effect on translation, the New King James New Covenant has been based on this Received Text, thus perpetuating the tradition begun by William Tyndale in 1525 and continued by the 1611 translators in rendering the Authorized Version.

Matthew 1:

1:1 The book of the genealogy of Yah'shua the Messiah, the Son of David, the Son of Abraham:

1:2 Abraham begot Isaac, Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brothers.

1:3 Judah begot Perez and Zerah by Tamar, Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram.

1:4 Ram begot Amminadab, Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon.

1:5 Salmon begot Boaz by Rahab, Boaz begot Obed by Ruth, Obed begot Jesse,

1:6 Jesse begot David the king. David begot Solomon by her who had been the wife of Uriah.

1:7 Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa.

1:8 Asa begot Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah.

1:9 Uzziah begot Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah.

1:10 Hezekiah begot Manasseh, Manasseh begot Amon, and Amon begot Josiah.

1:11 Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brothers about the time they were taken to Babylon.

1:12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel.

1:13 Zerubbabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor.

1:14 Azor begot Zadok, Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud.

1:15 Eliud begot Eleazar, Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob.

1:16 And Jacob begot Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born the Messiah who is called Yah'shua.

1:17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations, from David until the captivity in Babylon are fourteen generations, and from the captivity in

Babylon until the Messiah are fourteen generations.

1:18 Now the birth of Yah'shua the Messiah was as follows: After His mother Mary was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child conceived of His Holy Spirit.

1:19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not wanting to make her a public example, was minded to put her away [*divorce*] secretly.

1:20 But while he thought about these things, behold, an angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take to you Mary your wife, for that which is conceived in her is of His Holy Spirit.

1:21 "And she will bring forth a Son, and His name [*Yah'shua*] shall mean Elohim is with us, for He will save His people from their sins."

1:22 So all this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Yahweh through the prophet, saying:

1:23 "Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and bear a Son, and His name [*Yah'shua*] shall cause you to think in your hearts 'Immanuel', which is translated, "Elohim [*God*] is with us"

1:24 Then Joseph, being aroused from sleep, did as the angel of Yahweh commanded him and took to him his wife,

1:25 and was not physically intimate with her till after she had brought forth her firstborn Son. And he called His name Yah'shua.

Matthew 2:

2:1 Now after Yah'shua was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, wise men from the East came to Jerusalem,

2:2 saying, "Where is He who has been born King of the Israelites? For we have seen His star in the East and have come to worship Him."

2:3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

2:4 Then he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together and inquired of them where the Messiah was to be born.

2:5 So they said to him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for thus it is written by the prophet:

2:6 'But you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, Are not the least among the rulers of Judah; For out of you shall come a Ruler Who will shepherd My people Israel.' "

2:7 Then Herod, when he had secretly called the wise men, determined from them what time the star appeared.

2:8 And he sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and search carefully for the young Child, and when you have found Him, bring back word to me, that I may come and worship Him also."

2:9 When they heard the king, they departed; and behold, the star which they had seen in the East went before them, till it came and stood over where the young Child was.

2:10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy.

2:11 And when they had come into the house, they saw the young Child with Mary His mother, and fell down and worshiped Him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented gifts to Him: gold, frankincense, and myrrh.

2:12 Then, being divinely warned in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed for their own country another way.

2:13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of Yahweh appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, "Arise, take the young Child and His mother, flee to Egypt, and stay there until I bring you word; for Herod will seek the young Child to destroy Him."

2:14 When he arose, he took the young Child and His mother by night and departed for Egypt,

2:15 and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Yahweh through the prophet, saying, "Out of Egypt I called My Son."

2:16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was deceived by the wise men, was exceedingly angry; and he sent forth and put to death all the male children who were in Bethlehem and in all its districts, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had determined from the wise men.

2:17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying:

2:18 "A voice was heard in Ramah, Lamentation, weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, Refusing to be comforted, Because they are no more."

2:19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of Yahweh appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

2:20 saying, "Arise, take the young Child and His mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the young Child's life are dead."

2:21 Then he arose, took the young Child and His mother, and came into the land of Israel.

2:22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea instead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. And being warned by Yahweh in a dream, he turned aside into the region of Galilee.

2:23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, "He shall be called a Nazarene."

Matthew 3:

3:1 In those days John the Baptist came preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

3:2 and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand!"

3:3 For this is he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying:
"The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of Yahweh; Make His paths straight.' "

3:4 And John himself was clothed in camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist; and his food was locust beans and wild honey.

3:5 Then Jerusalem, all Judea, and all the region around the Jordan went out to him

3:6 and were baptized by him in the Jordan, confessing their sins.

3:7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said to them, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

3:8 "Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance,

3:9 "and do not think to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that Yahweh is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

3:10 "And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

3:11 "I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance, but He who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with His Holy Spirit and fire.

3:12 "His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather His wheat into the barn; but He will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

3:13 Then Yah'shua came from Galilee to John at the Jordan to be baptized by him.

3:14 And John tried to prevent Him, saying, "I need to be baptized by You, and are You coming to me?"

3:15 But Yah'shua answered and said to him, "**Permit it to be so now, for now it is fitting for us to complete all righteousness.**" Then he allowed Him.

3:16 When He had been immersed, Yah'shua came up immediately from the water; and behold, the skies were opened to Him, and He saw the Spirit of Yahweh descending like a dove and alighting upon Him.

3:17 And suddenly a voice came from the sky, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

Matthew 4:

4:1 Then Yah'shua was led up by His Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil.

4:2 And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry.

4:3 Now when the tempter came to Him, he said, "If You are the Son of Yahweh, command that these stones become bread."

4:4 But He answered and said, "**It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of Yahweh.'**"

4:5 Then the devil took Him up into the holy city, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple,

4:6 and said to Him, "If You are the Son of Yahweh, throw Yourself down. For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you,' and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.' "

4:7 Yah'shua said to him, "**It is written again, 'You shall not tempt Yahweh your God.'**"

4:8 Again, the devil took Him up on an exceedingly high mountain, and showed Him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory.

4:9 And he said to Him, "All these things I will give You if You will fall down and worship me."

4:10 Then Yah'shua said to him, "**Away with you, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship Yahweh your God, and Him only you shall serve.'**"

4:11 Then the devil left Him, and behold, angels came and ministered to Him.

4:12 Now when Yah'shua heard that John had been put in prison, He departed to Galilee.

4:13 And leaving Nazareth, He came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the regions of Zebulun and Naphtali,

4:14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:

4:15 "The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, By the way of the sea, beyond the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

4:16 The people who sat in darkness have seen a great light, And upon those who sat in the region and shadow of death Light has dawned."

4:17 From that time Yah'shua began to preach and to say, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

4:18 And Yah'shua, walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brothers, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

4:19 Then He said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you fishers of men."

4:20 They immediately left their nets and followed Him.

4:21 Going on from there, He saw two other brothers, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. He called them,

4:22 and immediately they left the boat and their father, and followed Him.

4:23 And Yah'shua went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease among the people.

4:24 Then His fame went throughout all Syria; and they brought to Him all sick people who were afflicted with various diseases and torments, and those who were demon-possessed, epileptics, and paralytics; and He healed them.

4:25 Great multitudes followed Him - from Galilee, and from Decapolis,

Jerusalem, Judea, and beyond the Jordan.

Matthew 5:

5:1 And seeing the multitudes, He went up on a mountain, and when He was seated His disciples came to Him.

5:2 Then He opened His mouth and taught them, saying:

5:3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

5:4 Blessed are those who mourn, For they shall be comforted.

5:5 Blessed are the meek, For they shall inherit the earth.

5:6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, For they shall be filled.

5:7 Blessed are the merciful, For they shall obtain mercy.

5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, For they shall see Yahweh.

5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers, For they shall be called sons of Yahweh.

5:10 Blessed are those who are persecuted for righteousness' sake, For theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

5:11 "Blessed are you when they revile and persecute you, and say all kinds of evil against you falsely for My sake.

5:12 "Rejoice and be exceedingly glad, for great is your reward in heaven, for so they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

5:13 "You are the salt of the earth; but if the salt loses its flavor, how shall it be seasoned? It is then good for nothing but to be thrown out and trampled underfoot by men.

5:14 "You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden.

5:15 "Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house.

5:16 "Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven.

5:17 "Do not think that I came to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I did not come to destroy but to fulfill.

5:18 "For assuredly, I say to you, till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle will by no means pass from the law till all is fulfilled.

5:19 "Whoever therefore breaks one of the least of these commandments, and teaches men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whoever does and teaches them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

5:20 "For I say to you, that unless your righteousness exceeds the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

5:21 "You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not murder, and whoever murders will be in danger of the judgment.'

5:22 "But I say to you that whoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment. And whoever says to his brother, 'Raca!' shall be in danger of the council. But whoever says, 'You fool!' shall be in danger of the fire in the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*].

5:23 "Therefore if you bring your gift to the altar, and there remember that your brother has something against you,

5:24 "leave your gift there before the altar, and go your way. First be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

5:25 "Agree with your adversary quickly, while you are on the way with him, lest your adversary deliver you to the judge, the judge hand you over to the officer, and you be thrown into prison.

5:26 "Assuredly, I say to you, you will by no means get out of there till you have paid the last penny.

5:27 "You have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not commit adultery.'

5:28 "But I say to you that whoever looks at a woman to lust for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart.

5:29 "If your right eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*].

5:30 "And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you; for it is more profitable for you that one of your members perish, than for your whole body to be cast into the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*].

5:31 "Furthermore it has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a certificate of divorce.'

5:32 "But I say to you that whoever divorces his wife for any reason except sexual immorality causes her to commit adultery; and whoever marries a woman who is divorced commits adultery.

5:33 "Again you have heard that it was said to those of old, 'You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform your oaths to Yahweh.'

5:34 "But I say to you, do not swear at all: neither by heaven, for it is Yahweh's throne;

5:35 "nor by the earth, for it is His footstool; nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King.

5:36 "Nor shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black.

5:37 "But let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No.' For whatever is more than these is from the evil one.

5:38 "You have heard that it was said, 'An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.'

5:39 "But I tell you not to resist an evil person. But whoever slaps you on your right cheek, turn the other to him also.

5:40 "If anyone wants to sue you and take away your tunic, let him have your cloak also.

5:41 "And whoever compels you to go one mile, go with him two.

5:42 "Give to him who asks you, and from him who wants to borrow from you do not turn away.

5:43 "You have heard that it was said, 'You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy.'

5:44 "But I say to you, love your enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you, and pray for those who spitefully use you and persecute you,

5:45 "that you may be sons of your Father in heaven; for He makes His sun rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

5:46 "For if you love those who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the tax collectors do the same?

5:47 "And if you greet your brethren only, what do you do more than others? Do not even the tax collectors do so?

5:48 "Therefore you shall be perfect, just as your Father in heaven is perfect.

Matthew 6:

6:1 "Take heed that you do not do your charitable deeds before men, to be seen by them. Otherwise you have no reward from your Father in heaven.

6:2 "Therefore, when you do a charitable deed, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory from men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:3 "But when you do a charitable deed, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

6:4 "that your charitable deed may be in secret; and your Father who sees in secret will Himself reward you openly.

6:5 "And when you pray, you shall not be like the hypocrites. For they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the corners of the streets, that they may be seen by men. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:6 "But you, when you pray, go into your room, and when you have shut your door, pray to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

6:7 "And when you pray, do not use vain repetitions as the heathen do. For they

think that they will be heard for their many words.

6:8 "Therefore do not be like them. For your Father knows the things you have need of before you ask Him.

6:9 "In this manner [*example*], therefore, pray: Our Father in heaven, Hallowed be Your name.

6:10 Your kingdom come. Your will be done On earth as it is in heaven.

6:11 Give us this day our daily bread.

6:12 And forgive us our debts, As we forgive our debtors.

6:13 And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one. For Yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amam.

6:14 "For if you forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

6:15 "But if you do not forgive men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

6:16 "Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting. Assuredly, I say to you, they have their reward.

6:17 "But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face,

6:18 "so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly.

6:19 "Do not lay up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy and where thieves break in and steal;

6:20 "but lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust destroys and where thieves do not break in and steal.

6:21 "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

6:22 "The lamp of the body is the eye. If therefore your eye is good, your whole body will be full of light.

6:23 "But if your eye is bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If therefore

the light that is in you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

6:24 "No one can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve Yahweh and mammon.

6:25 "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or what you will drink; nor about your body, what you will put on. Is not life more than food and the body more than clothing?

6:26 "Look at the birds of the air, for they neither sow nor reap nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not of more value than they?

6:27 "Which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

6:28 "So why do you worry about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin;

6:29 "and yet I say to you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

6:30 "Now if Yahweh so clothes the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, will He not much more clothe you, O you of little faith?

6:31 "Therefore do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'

6:32 "For after all these things the Gentiles seek. For your heavenly Father knows that you need all these things.

6:33 "But seek first the kingdom of Yahweh and His righteousness, and all these things shall be added to you.

6:34 "Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about its own things. Sufficient for the day is its own trouble.

Matthew 7:

7:1 "Judge not, that you be not judged.

7:2 "For with what judgment you judge, you will be judged; and with the measure you use, it will be measured back to you.

7:3 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not consider the plank in your own eye?

7:4 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Let me remove the speck from your eye'; and look, a plank is in your own eye?

7:5 "Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

7:6 "Do not give what is holy to the dogs; nor cast your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn and tear you in pieces.

7:7 "Ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

7:8 "For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

7:9 "Or what man is there among you who, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone?

7:10 "Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent?

7:11 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in heaven give good things to those who ask Him!

7:12 "Therefore, whatever you want men to do to you, do also to them, for this is the Law and the Prophets.

7:13 "Enter by the narrow gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and there are many who go in by it.

7:14 "Because narrow is the gate and difficult is the way which leads to life, and there are few who find it.

7:15 "Beware of false prophets, who come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

7:16 "You will know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes from thornbushes or figs from thistles?

7:17 "Even so, every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit.

7:18 "A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, nor can a bad tree bear good fruit.

7:19 "Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire.

7:20 "Therefore by their fruits you will know them.

7:21 "Not everyone who says to Me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

7:22 "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?'

7:23 "And then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!'

7:24 "Therefore whoever hears these sayings of Mine, and does them, I will liken him to a wise man who built his house on the rock:

7:25 "and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it did not fall, for it was founded on the rock.

7:26 "But everyone who hears these sayings of Mine, and does not do them, will be like a foolish man who built his house on the sand:

7:27 "and the rain descended, the floods came, and the winds blew and beat on that house; and it fell. And great was its fall."

7:28 And so it was, when Yah'shua had ended these sayings, that the people were astonished at His teaching,

7:29 for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

Matthew 8:

8:1 When He had come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed Him.

8:2 And behold, a leper came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."

8:3 Then Yah'shua put out His hand and touched him, saying, "I am willing; be

cleansed." Immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

8:4 And Yah'shua said to him, "See that you tell no one; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."

8:5 Now when Yah'shua entered Capernaum, a centurion came to Him, pleading with Him,

8:6 saying, "Lord, my servant is lying at home paralyzed, dreadfully tormented."

8:7 And Yah'shua said to him, "I will come and heal him."

8:8 The centurion answered and said, "Lord, I am not worthy that You should come under my roof. But only speak a word, and my servant will be healed.

8:9 "For I also am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

8:10 When Yah'shua heard it, He marveled, and said to those who followed, "Assuredly, I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!

8:11 "And I say to you that many will come from east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven.

8:12 "But the sons of the kingdom will be cast out into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

8:13 Then Yah'shua said to the centurion, "Go your way; and as you have believed, so let it be done for you." And his servant was healed that same hour.

8:14 Now when Yah'shua had come into Peter's house, He saw his wife's mother lying sick with a fever.

8:15 So He touched her hand, and the fever left her. And she arose and served them.

8:16 When evening had come, they brought to Him many who were demon-possessed. And He cast out the spirits

with a word, and healed all who were sick,
8:17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying: "He Himself took our infirmities And bore our sicknesses."
8:18 And when Yah'shua saw great multitudes about Him, He gave a command to depart to the other side.
8:19 Then a certain scribe came and said to Him, "Teacher, I will follow You wherever You go."
8:20 And Yah'shua said to him, "**Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.**"
8:21 Then another of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father."
8:22 But Yah'shua said to him, "**Follow Me, and let the dead bury their own dead.**"
8:23 Now when He got into a boat, His disciples followed Him.
8:24 And suddenly a great tempest arose on the sea, so that the boat was covered with the waves. But He was asleep.
8:25 Then His disciples came and awoke Him saying "Yah'shua save us! We are perishing!"
8:26 But He said to them, "**Why are you fearful, O you of little faith?**" Then He arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.
8:27 So the men marveled, saying, "Who can this be, that even the winds and the sea obey Him?"
8:28 When He had come to the other side, to the country of the Gergesenes, there met Him two demon-possessed men, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no one could pass that way.
8:29 And suddenly they cried out, saying, "What have we to do with You, Yah'shua, You Son of Yahweh? Have You come here to torment us before the time?"

8:30 Now a good way off from them there was a herd of many swine feeding.
8:31 So the demons begged Him, saying, "If You cast us out, permit us to go away into the herd of swine."
8:32 And He said to them, "**Go.**" So when they had come out, they went into the herd of swine. And suddenly the whole herd of swine ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and perished in the water.
8:33 Then those who kept them fled; and they went away into the city and told everything, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men.
8:34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Yah'shua. And when they saw Him, they begged Him to depart from their region.
Matthew 9:
9:1 So He got into a boat, crossed over, and came to His own city.
9:2 Then behold, they brought to Him a paralytic lying on a bed. When Yah'shua saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "**Son, be of good cheer; your sins are forgiven you.**"
9:3 And at once some of the scribes said within themselves, "This Man blasphemes!"
9:4 But Yah'shua, knowing their thoughts, said, "**Why do you think evil in your hearts?**"
9:5 "**For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise and walk'?**"
9:6 "**But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins**"- then He said to the paralytic, "**Arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.**"
9:7 And he arose and departed to his house.
9:8 Now when the multitudes saw it, they marveled and glorified Yahweh, who had given such power to men.
9:9 As Yah'shua passed on from there, He saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax office. And He said to him,

"Follow Me." So he arose and followed Him.

9:10 Now it happened, as Yah'shua sat at the table in the house, that behold, many tax collectors and sinners came and sat down with Him and His disciples.

9:11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to His disciples, "Why does your Teacher eat with tax collectors and sinners?"

9:12 When Yah'shua heard that, He said to them, **"Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick."**

9:13 **"But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice.' For I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."**

9:14 Then the disciples of John came to Him, saying, "Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but Your disciples do not fast?"

9:15 And Yah'shua said to them, **"Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast."**

9:16 **"No one puts a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; for the patch pulls away from the garment, and the tear is made worse."**

9:17 **"Nor do they put new wine into old wineskins, or else the wineskins break, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But they put new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."**

9:18 While He spoke these things to them, behold, a ruler came and worshiped Him, saying, "My daughter has just died, but come and lay Your hand on her and she will live."

9:19 So Yah'shua arose and followed him, and so did His disciples.

9:20 And suddenly, a woman who had a flow of blood for twelve years came from behind and touched the hem of His garment.

9:21 For she said to herself, "If only I may touch His garment, I shall be made well."

9:22 But Yah'shua turned around, and when He saw her He said, **"Be of good cheer, daughter; your faith has made you well."** And the woman was made well from that hour.

9:23 When Yah'shua came into the ruler's house, and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd wailing,

9:24 He said to them, **"Make room, for the girl is not dead, but sleeping."** And they laughed Him to scorn.

9:25 But when the crowd was outside, He went in and took her by the hand, and the girl arose.

9:26 And the report of this went out into all that land.

9:27 When Yah'shua departed from there, two blind men followed Him, crying out and saying, "Son of David, have mercy on us!"

9:28 And when He had come into the house, the blind men came to Him. And Yah'shua said to them, **"Do you believe that I am able to do this?"** They said to Him, "Yes, Lord."

9:29 Then He touched their eyes, saying, **"According to your faith let it be to you."**

9:30 And their eyes were opened. And Yah'shua sternly warned them, saying, **"See that no one knows it."**

9:31 But when they had departed, they spread the news about Him in all that country.

9:32 As they went out, behold, they brought to Him a man, mute and demon-possessed.

9:33 And when the demon was cast out, the mute spoke. And the multitudes marveled, saying, "It was never seen like this in Israel!"

9:34 But the Pharisees said, "He casts out demons by the ruler of the demons."

9:35 Then Yah'shua went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every

sickness and every disease among the people.

9:36 But when He saw the multitudes, He was moved with compassion for them, because they were weary and scattered, like sheep having no shepherd.

9:37 Then He said to His disciples, "The harvest truly is plentiful, but the laborers are few.

9:38 "Therefore pray to Yahweh the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest."

Matthew 10:

10:1 And when He had called His twelve disciples to Him, He gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all kinds of sickness and all kinds of disease.

10:2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

10:3 Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;

10:4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him.

10:5 These twelve Yah'shua sent out and commanded them, saying: "Do not go into the way of the Gentiles, and do not enter a city of the Samaritans.

10:6 "But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

10:7 "And as you go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

10:8 "Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

10:9 "Provide neither gold nor silver nor copper in your money belts,

10:10 "nor bag for your journey, nor two tunics, nor sandals, nor staffs; for a worker is worthy of his food.

10:11 "Now whatever city or town you enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and stay there till you go out.

10:12 "And when you go into a household, greet it.

10:13 "If the household is worthy, let your peace come upon it. But if it is not worthy, let your peace return to you.

10:14 "And whoever will not receive you nor hear your words, when you depart from that house or city, shake off the dust from your feet.

10:15 "Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!

10:16 "Behold, I send you out as sheep in the midst of wolves. Therefore be wise as serpents and harmless as doves.

10:17 "But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to councils and scourge you in their synagogues.

10:18 "You will be brought before governors and kings for My sake, as a testimony to them and to the Gentiles.

10:19 "But when they deliver you up, do not worry about how or what you should speak. For it will be given to you in that hour what you should speak;

10:20 "for it is not you who speak, but the Spirit of your Father who speaks in you.

10:21 "Now brother will deliver up brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death.

10:22 "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But he who endures to the end will be saved.

10:23 "When they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

10:24 "A disciple is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master.

10:25 "It is enough for a disciple that he be like his teacher, and a servant like his master. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more will they call those of his household!

10:26 "Therefore do not fear them. For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden that will not be known.

10:27 "Whatever I tell you in the dark, speak in the light; and what you hear in the ear, preach on the housetops.

10:28 "And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the spirit. But rather fear Him who is able to destroy both spirit and body in the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*].

10:29 "Are not two sparrows sold for a copper coin? And not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father's will.

10:30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

10:31 "Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

10:32 "Therefore whoever confesses Me before men, him I will also confess before My Father who is in heaven.

10:33 "But whoever denies Me before men, him I will also deny before My Father who is in heaven.

10:34 "Do not think that I came to bring peace on earth. I did not come to bring peace but a sword.

10:35 "For I have come to 'set a man against his father, a daughter against her mother, and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law';

10:36 "and 'a man's enemies will be those of his own household.'

10:37 "He who loves father or mother more than Me is not worthy of Me. And he who loves son or daughter more than Me is not worthy of Me.

10:38 "And he who does not take his burden and follow after Me is not worthy of Me.

10:39 "He who finds his life will lose it, and he who loses his life for My sake will find it.

10:40 "He who receives you receives Me, and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me.

10:41 "He who receives a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a

prophet's reward. And he who receives a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

10:42 "And whoever gives one of these little ones only a cup of cold water in the name of a disciple, assuredly, I say to you, he shall by no means lose his reward."

Matthew 11:

11:1 Now it came to pass, when Yah'shua finished commanding His twelve disciples, that He departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities.

11:2 When John had heard in prison about the works of the Messiah he sent two of his disciples

11:3 and said to Him, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?"

11:4 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things which you hear and see:

11:5 "The blind see and the lame walk; the lepers are cleansed and the deaf hear; the dead are raised up and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

11:6 "And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."

11:7 As they departed, Yah'shua began to say to the multitudes concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

11:8 "But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed, those who wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

11:9 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.

11:10 "For this is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.'

11:11 "Assuredly, I say to you, among those born of women there has not risen one greater than John the Baptist; but

he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

11:12 "And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force.

11:13 "For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

11:14 "And if you are willing to receive it, he is like Elijah who is to come.

11:15 "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

11:16 "But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling to their companions,

11:17 "and saying: 'We played the flute for you, And you did not dance; We mourned to you, And you did not lament.'

11:18 "For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.'

11:19 "The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!' But wisdom is justified by her children."

11:20 Then He began to rebuke the cities in which most of His mighty works had been done, because they did not repent:

11:21 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

11:22 "But I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you.

11:23 "And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to the grave; for if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

11:24 "But I say to you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment than for you."

11:25 At that time Yah'shua answered and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them to babes.

11:26 "Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

11:27 "All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows the Son except the Father. Nor does anyone know the Father except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him.

11:28 "Come to Me, all you who labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

11:29 "Take My yoke upon you and learn from Me, for I am gentle and lowly in heart, and you will find rest for your spirits.

11:30 "For My yoke is easy and My burden is light."

Matthew 12:

12:1 At that time Yah'shua went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. And His disciples were hungry, and began to pluck heads of grain and to eat.

12:2 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said to Him, "Look, Your disciples are doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath!"

12:3 But He said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him:

12:4 "how he entered the house of Yahweh and ate the showbread which was not lawful for him to eat, nor for those who were with him, but only for the priests?

12:5 "Or have you not read in the law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple profane the Sabbath, and are blameless?

12:6 "Yet I say to you that in this place there is One greater than the temple.

12:7 "But if you had known what this means, 'I desire mercy and not sacrifice,' you would not have condemned the guiltless.

12:8 "For the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

12:9 Now when He had departed from there, He went into their synagogue.

12:10 And behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked Him, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"-that they might accuse Him.

12:11 Then He said to them, "What man is there among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will not lay hold of it and lift it out?"

12:12 "Of how much more value then is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."

12:13 Then He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and it was restored as whole as the other.

12:14 Then the Pharisees went out and plotted against Him, how they might destroy Him.

12:15 But when Yah'shua knew it, He withdrew from there. And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them all.

12:16 Yet He warned them not to make Him known,

12:17 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying:

12:18 "Behold! My Servant whom I have chosen, My Beloved in whom My spirit is well pleased! I will put My Spirit upon Him, And He will declare justice to the Gentiles.

12:19 He will not quarrel nor cry out, Nor will anyone hear His voice in the streets.

12:20 A bruised reed He will not break, And smoking flax He will not quench, Till He sends forth justice to victory;

12:21 And in His name Gentiles will trust."

12:22 Then one was brought to Him who was demon-possessed, blind and mute; and He healed him, so that the blind and mute man both spoke and saw.

12:23 And all the multitudes were amazed and said, "Could this be the Son of David?"

12:24 Now when the Pharisees heard it they said, "This fellow does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."

12:25 But Yah'shua knew their thoughts, and said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself will not stand.

12:26 "If Satan casts out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then will his kingdom stand?"

12:27 "And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they shall be your judges.

12:28 "But if I cast out demons by the Spirit of Yahweh, surely the kingdom of Yahweh has come upon you.

12:29 "Or how can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house.

12:30 "He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters abroad.

12:31 "Therefore I say to you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit of Yahweh will not be forgiven men.

12:32 "Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against His Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven him, either in this age or in the age to come.

12:33 "Either make the tree good and its fruit good, or else make the tree bad and its fruit bad; for a tree is known by its fruit.

12:34 "Brood of vipers! How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks.

12:35 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good

things, and an evil man out of the evil treasure brings forth evil things.

12:36 "But I say to you that for every idle word men may speak, they will give account of it in the day of judgment.

12:37 "For by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned."

12:38 Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Teacher, we want to see a sign from You."

12:39 But He answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah.

12:40 "For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the great fish, so will the Son of Man remain three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

12:41 "The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here.

12:42 "The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here.

12:43 "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none.

12:44 "Then he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.' And when he comes, he finds it empty, swept, and put in order.

12:45 "Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first. So shall it also be with this wicked generation."

12:46 While He was still talking to the multitudes, behold, His mother and brothers stood outside, seeking to speak with Him.

12:47 Then one said to Him, "Look, Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, seeking to speak with You."

12:48 But He answered and said to the one who told Him, "Who is My mother and who are My brothers?"

12:49 And He stretched out His hand toward His disciples and said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!

12:50 "For whoever does the will of My Father in heaven is My brother and sister and mother."

Matthew 13:

13:1 On the same day Yah'shua went out of the house and sat by the sea.

13:2 And great multitudes were gathered together to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

13:3 Then He spoke many things to them in parables, saying: "Behold, a sower went out to sow.

13:4 "And as he sowed, some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds came and devoured them.

13:5 "Some fell on stony places, where they did not have much earth; and they immediately sprang up because they had no depth of earth.

13:6 "But when the sun was up they were scorched, and because they had no root they withered away.

13:7 "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up and choked them.

13:8 "But others fell on good ground and yielded a crop: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

13:9 "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

13:10 And the disciples came and said to Him, "Why do You speak to them in parables?"

13:11 He answered and said to them, "Because it has been given to you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it has not been given.

13:12 "For whoever has, to him more will be given, and he will have

abundance; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

13:13 "Therefore I speak to them in parables, because seeing they do not see, and hearing they do not hear, nor do they understand.

13:14 "And in them the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled, which says: 'Hearing you will hear and shall not understand, And seeing you will see and not perceive;

13:15 For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing, And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them.'

13:16 "But blessed are your eyes for they see, and your ears for they hear;

13:17 "for assuredly, I say to you that many prophets and righteous men desired to see what you see, and did not see it, and to hear what you hear, and did not hear it.

13:18 "Therefore hear the parable of the sower:

13:19 "When anyone hears the word of the kingdom, and does not understand it, then the wicked one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is he who received seed by the wayside.

13:20 "But he who received the seed on stony places, this is he who hears the word and immediately receives it with joy;

13:21 "yet he has no root in himself, but endures only for a while. For when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he stumbles.

13:22 "Now he who received seed among the thorns is he who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful.

13:23 "But he who received seed on the good ground is he who hears the word and understands it, who indeed bears

fruit and produces: some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

13:24 Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field;

13:25 "but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way.

13:26 "But when the grain had sprouted and produced a crop, then the tares also appeared.

13:27 "So the servants of the owner came and said to him, 'Sir, did you not sow good seed in your field? How then does it have tares?'

13:28 "He said to them, 'An enemy has done this.' The servants said to him, 'Do you want us then to go and gather them up?'

13:29 "But he said, 'No, lest while you gather up the tares you also uproot the wheat with them.

13:30 'Let both grow together until the harvest, and at the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, "First gather together the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them, but gather the wheat into my barn." ' "

13:31 Another parable He put forth to them, saying: "The kingdom of heaven is like a mustard seed, which a man took and sowed in his field,

13:32 "which indeed is near least of all the seeds; but when it is grown it is greater than the herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and nest in its branches."

13:33 Another parable He spoke to them: "The kingdom of heaven is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened."

13:34 All these things Yah'shua spoke to the multitude in parables; and without a parable He did not speak to them,

13:35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying: "I will open My mouth in parables; I will utter

things kept secret from the foundation of the world."

13:36 Then Yah'shua sent the multitude away and went into the house. And His disciples came to Him, saying, "Explain to us the parable of the tares of the field."

13:37 He answered and said to them: "He who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.

13:38 "The field is the world, the good seeds are the sons of the kingdom, but the tares are the sons of the wicked one.

13:39 "The enemy who sowed them is the devil, the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels.

13:40 "Therefore as the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so it will be at the end of this age.

13:41 "The Son of Man will send out Yahweh's angels, and they will gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and those who practice lawlessness,

13:42 "and will cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

13:43 "Then the righteous will shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!

13:44 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field, which a man found and hid; and for joy over it he goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

13:45 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a merchant seeking beautiful pearls,

13:46 "who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had and bought it.

13:47 "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like a dragnet that was cast into the sea and gathered some of every kind,

13:48 "which, when it was full, they drew to shore; and they sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but threw the bad away.

13:49 "So it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come forth, separate the wicked from among the just,

13:50 "and cast them into the furnace of fire. There will be wailing and gnashing of teeth."

13:51 Yah'shua said to them, "Have you understood all these things?" They said to Him, "Yes, Lord."

13:52 Then He said to them, "Therefore every scribe instructed concerning the kingdom of heaven is like a householder who brings out of his treasure things new and old."

13:53 Now it came to pass, when Yah'shua had finished these parables, that He departed from there.

13:54 And when He had come to His own country, He taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished and said, "Where did this Man get this wisdom and these mighty works?"

13:55 "Is this not the carpenter's son? Is not His mother called Mary? And His brothers James, Joses, Simon, and Judas?"

13:56 "And His sisters, are they not all with us? Where then did this Man get all these things?"

13:57 So they were offended at Him. But Yah'shua said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his own country and in his own house."

13:58 Now He did not do many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Matthew 14:

14:1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the report about Yah'shua

14:2 and said to his servants, "This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him."

14:3 For Herod had laid hold of John and bound him, and put him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife.

14:4 Because John had said to him, "It is not lawful for you to have her."

14:5 And although he wanted to put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

14:6 But when Herod's birthday was celebrated, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod.

14:7 Therefore he promised with an oath to give her whatever she might ask.

14:8 So she, having been prompted by her mother, said, "Give me John the Baptist's head here on a platter."

14:9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless, because of the oaths and because of those who sat with him, he commanded it to be given to her.

14:10 So he sent and had John beheaded in prison.

14:11 And his head was brought on a platter and given to the girl, and she brought it to her mother.

14:12 Then his disciples came and took away the body and buried it, and went and told Yah'shua.

14:13 When Yah'shua heard it, He departed from there by boat to a deserted place by Himself. But when the multitudes heard it, they followed Him on foot from the cities.

14:14 And when Yah'shua went out He saw a great multitude; and He was moved with compassion for them, and healed their sick.

14:15 When it was evening, His disciples came to Him, saying, "This is a deserted place, and the hour is already late. Send the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves food."

14:16 But Yah'shua said to them, "**They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat.**"

14:17 And they said to Him, "We have here only five loaves and two fish."

14:18 He said, "**Bring them here to Me.**"

14:19 Then He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass. And He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, He blessed and broke and gave the loaves to the

disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitudes.

14:20 So they all ate and were filled, and they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained.

14:21 Now those who had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

14:22 Immediately Yah'shua made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, while He sent the multitudes away.

14:23 And when He had sent the multitudes away, He went up on the mountain by Himself to pray. Now when evening came, He was alone there.

14:24 But the boat was now in the middle of the sea, tossed by the waves, for the wind was contrary.

14:25 Now in the fourth watch of the night Yah'shua went to them, walking on the sea.

14:26 And when the disciples saw Him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, "It is a ghost!" And they cried out for fear.

14:27 But immediately Yah'shua spoke to them, saying, "**Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid.**"

14:28 And Peter answered Him and said, "Lord, if it is You, command me to come to You on the water."

14:29 So He said, "**Come.**" And when Peter had come down out of the boat, he walked on the water to go to Yah'shua.

14:30 But when he saw that the wind was boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink he cried out, saying, "Lord, save me!"

14:31 And immediately Yah'shua stretched out His hand and caught him, and said to him, "**O you of little faith, why did you doubt?**"

14:32 And when they got into the boat, the wind ceased.

14:33 Then those who were in the boat came and worshiped Him, saying, "Truly You are the Son of Yahweh."

14:34 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret.

14:35 And when the men of that place recognized Him, they sent out into all that surrounding region, brought to Him all who were sick,

14:36 and begged Him that they might only touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched it were made perfectly well.

Matthew 15:

15:1 Then the scribes and Pharisees who were from Jerusalem came to Yah'shua, saying,

15:2 "Why do Your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they do not wash their hands when they eat bread."

15:3 He answered and said to them, "Why do you also transgress the commandment of Yahweh because of your tradition?"

15:4 "For Yahweh commanded, saying, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.'

15:5 "But you say, 'Whoever says to his father or mother, 'Whatever profit you might have received from me is a gift to Yahweh'-

15:6 'then he need not honor his father or mother.' Thus you have made the commandment of Yahweh of no effect by your tradition.

15:7 "Hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy about you, saying:

15:8 'These people draw near to Me with their mouth, And honor Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me.

15:9 And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.' "

15:10 When He had called the multitude to Himself, He said to them, "Hear and understand:

15:11 "Not what goes into the mouth defiles a man; but what comes out of the mouth, this defiles a man."

15:12 Then His disciples came and said to Him, "Do You know that the

Pharisees were offended when they heard this saying?"

15:13 But He answered and said, "Every plant which My heavenly Father has not planted will be uprooted.

15:14 "Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind leads the blind, both will fall into a ditch."

15:15 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "Explain this parable to us."

15:16 So Yah'shua said, "Are you also still without understanding?"

15:17 "Do you not yet understand that whatever enters the mouth goes into the stomach and is eliminated?"

15:18 "But those things which proceed out of the mouth come from the heart, and they defile a man.

15:19 "For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

15:20 "These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands does not defile a man."

15:21 Then Yah'shua went out from there and departed to the region of Tyre and Sidon.

15:22 And behold, a woman of Canaan came from that region and cried out to Him, saying, "Have mercy on me, O Lord Yah'shua, Son of David! My daughter is severely demon-possessed."

15:23 But He answered her not a word. And His disciples came and urged Him, saying, "Send her away, for she cries out after us."

15:24 But He answered and said, "I was not sent except to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

15:25 Then she came and worshiped Him, saying, "Lord, help me!"

15:26 But He answered and said, "It is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

15:27 And she said, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs eat the crumbs which fall from their masters' table."

15:28 Then Yah'shua answered and said to her, "O woman, great is your faith! Let it be to you as you desire." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

15:29 Yah'shua departed from there, skirted the Sea of Galilee, and went up on the mountain and sat down there.

15:30 Then great multitudes came to Him, having with them the lame, blind, mute, maimed, and many others; and they laid them down at Yah'shua's feet, and He healed them.

15:31 So the multitude marveled when they saw the mute speaking, the maimed made whole, the lame walking, and the blind seeing; and they glorified Yahweh the God of Israel.

15:32 Now Yah'shua called His disciples to Himself and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat. And I do not want to send them away hungry, lest they faint on the way."

15:33 Then His disciples said to Him, "Where could we get enough bread in the wilderness to fill such a great multitude?"

15:34 Yah'shua said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven, and a few little fish."

15:35 So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

15:36 And He took the seven loaves and the fish and gave thanks, broke them and gave them to His disciples; and the disciples gave to the multitude.

15:37 So they all ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets full of the fragments that were left.

15:38 Now those who ate were four thousand men, besides women and children.

15:39 And He sent away the multitude, got into the boat, and came to the region of Magdala.

Matthew 16:

16:1 Then the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and testing Him

asked that He would show them a sign from the sky.

16:2 He answered and said to them, "When it is evening you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red';

16:3 "and in the morning, 'It will be foul weather today, for the sky is red and threatening.' Hypocrites! You know how to discern the face of the sky, but you cannot discern the signs of the times.

16:4 "A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and no sign shall be given to it except the sign of the prophet Jonah." And He left them and departed.

16:5 Now when His disciples had come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

16:6 Then Yah'shua said to them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees."

16:7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have taken no bread."

16:8 But Yah'shua, being aware of it, said to them, "O you of little faith, why do you reason among yourselves because you have brought no bread?"

16:9 "Do you not yet understand, or remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up?"

16:10 "Nor the seven loaves of the four thousand and how many large baskets you took up?"

16:11 "How is it you do not understand that I did not speak to you concerning bread?-but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

16:12 Then they understood that He did not tell them to beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

16:13 When Yah'shua came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, He asked His disciples, saying, "Who do men say that I, the Son of Man, am?"

16:14 So they said, "Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

16:15 He said to them "Who do you say I am?"

16:16 Simon Peter answered and said, "You are the Messiah, Son of the living God, Yahweh."

16:17 Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah, for flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but My Father who is in heaven.

16:18 "And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock I will build My congregation, and the gates of the grave shall not prevail against it.

16:19 "And I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven."

16:20 Then He commanded His disciples that they should tell no one that He was Yah'shua the Messiah.

16:21 From that time Yah'shua began to show to His disciples that He must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things from the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day.

16:22 Then Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him, saying, "Far be it from You, Lord; this shall not happen to You!"

16:23 But He turned and said to Peter, "Get behind Me, Satan! You are an offense to Me, for you are not mindful of the things of Yahweh, but the things of men."

16:24 Then Yah'shua said to His disciples, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his burden, and follow Me.

16:25 "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will find it.

16:26 "For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own spirit? Or what will a man give in exchange for his spirit?

16:27 "For the Son of Man will come in the glory of His Father with His angels,

and then He will reward each according to his works.

16:28 "Assuredly, I say to you, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the Son of Man coming in His kingdom."

Matthew 17:

17:1 Now after six days Yah'shua took Peter, James, and John his brother, led them up on a high mountain by themselves;

17:2 and He was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and His clothes became as white as the light.

17:3 And behold, Moses and Elijah appeared to them, talking with Him.

17:4 Then Peter answered and said to Yah'shua, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if You wish, let us make here three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah."

17:5 While he was still speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them; and suddenly a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. Hear Him!"

17:6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their faces and were greatly afraid.

17:7 But Yah'shua came and touched them and said, "Arise, and do not be afraid."

17:8 When they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no one but Yah'shua only.

17:9 Now as they came down from the mountain, Yah'shua commanded them, saying, "Tell the vision to no one until the Son of Man is risen from the dead."

17:10 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Why then do the scribes say that one like Elijah must come first?"

17:11 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Indeed, one like Elijah is coming first and will restore all things.

17:12 "But I say to you that one like Elijah has come already, and they did not know him but did to him whatever

they wished. Likewise the Son of Man is also about to suffer at their hands."

17:13 Then the disciples understood that He spoke to them of John the Baptist.

17:14 And when they had come to the multitude, a man came to Him, kneeling down to Him and saying,

17:15 "Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is an epileptic and suffers severely; for he often falls into the fire and often into the water.

17:16 "So I brought him to Your disciples, but they could not cure him."

17:17 Then Yah'shua answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him here to Me."

17:18 And Yah'shua rebuked the demon, and it came out of him; and the child was cured from that very hour.

17:19 Then the disciples came to Yah'shua privately saying, "Why could we not cast it out?"

17:20 So Yah'shua said to them, "Because of your unbelief; for assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith as a mustard seed, you will say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there,' and it will move; and nothing will be impossible for you.

17:21 "However, this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting."

17:22 Now while they were staying in Galilee, Yah'shua said to them, "The Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men,

17:23 "and they will kill Him, and the third day He will be raised up." And they were exceedingly sorrowful.

17:24 When they had come to Capernaum, those who received the temple tax came to Peter and said, "Does your Teacher pay the temple tax?"

17:25 He said, "Yes." And when he had come into the house, Yah'shua anticipated him, saying, "What do you think, Simon? From whom do the kings

of the earth take customs or taxes, from their sons or from strangers?"

17:26 Peter said to Him, "From strangers." Yah'shua said to him, "Then the sons are free.

17:27 "Nevertheless, lest we offend them, go to the sea, cast in a hook, and take the fish that comes up first. And when you have opened its mouth, you will find a piece of money; take that and give it to them for Me and you."

Matthew 18:

18:1 At that time the disciples came to Yah'shua, saying, "Who then is greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

18:2 Then Yah'shua called a little child to Him, set him in the midst of them,

18:3 and said, "Assuredly, I say to you, unless you are converted and become as little children, you will by no means enter the kingdom of heaven.

18:4 "Therefore whoever humbles himself as this little child is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

18:5 "Whoever receives one little child like this in My name receives Me.

18:6 "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to sin, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

18:7 "Woe to the world because of offenses! For offenses must come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes!

18:8 "If your hand or foot causes you to sin, cut it off and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, to be cast into the everlasting fire of the Valley of Hinnom.

18:9 "And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out and cast it from you. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*] fire.

18:10 "Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that in heaven their angels

always see the face of My Father who is in heaven.

18:11 "For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost.

18:12 "What do you think? If a man has a hundred sheep, and one of them goes astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine and go to the mountains to seek the one that is straying?

18:13 "And if he should find it, assuredly, I say to you, he rejoices more over that sheep than over the ninety-nine that did not go astray.

18:14 "Even so it is not the will of your Father who is in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

18:15 "Moreover if your brother sins against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he hears you, you have gained your brother.

18:16 "But if he will not hear, take with you one or two more, that 'by the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.'

18:17 "And if he refuses to hear them, tell it to the congregation. But if he refuses even to hear the congregation, let him be to you like a heathen and a tax collector.

18:18 "Assuredly, I say to you, whatever you bind on earth will be bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be loosed in heaven.

18:19 "Again I say to you that if two of you agree on earth concerning anything that they ask, it will be done for them by My Father in heaven.

18:20 "For where two or three are gathered together in My name, I am there in the midst of them."

18:21 Then Peter came to Him and said, "Lord, how often shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Up to seven times?"

18:22 Yah'shua said to him, "I do not say to you, up to seven times, but up to seventy times seven.

18:23 "Therefore the kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.

18:24 "And when he had begun to settle accounts, one was brought to him who owed him ten thousand talents.

18:25 "But as he was not able to pay, his master commanded that he be sold, with his wife and children and all that he had, and that payment be made.

18:26 "The servant therefore fell down before him, saying, 'Master, have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'

18:27 "Then the master of that servant was moved with compassion, released him, and forgave him the debt.

18:28 "But that servant went out and found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii; and he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, 'Pay me what you owe!'

18:29 "So his fellow servant fell down at his feet and begged him, saying, 'Have patience with me, and I will pay you all.'

18:30 "And he would not, but went and threw him into prison till he should pay the debt.

18:31 "So when his fellow servants saw what had been done, they were very grieved, and came and told their master all that had been done.

18:32 "Then his master, after he had called him, said to him, 'You wicked servant! I forgave you all that debt because you begged me.

18:33 'Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, just as I had pity on you?'

18:34 "And his master was angry, and delivered him to the torturers until he should pay all that was due to him.

18:35 "So My heavenly Father also will do to you if each of you, from his heart, does not forgive his brother his trespasses."

Matthew 19:

19:1 Now it came to pass, when Yah'shua had finished these sayings, that He departed from Galilee and came to the region of Judea beyond the Jordan.

19:2 And great multitudes followed Him, and He healed them there.

19:3 The Pharisees also came to Him, testing Him, and saying to Him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for just any reason?"

19:4 And He answered and said to them, "Have you not read that He who made them at the beginning 'made them male and female,'

19:5 "and said, 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh'?"

19:6 "So then, they are no longer two but one flesh. Therefore what Yahweh has joined together, let not man separate."

19:7 They said to Him, "Why then did Moses command to give a certificate of divorce, and to put her away?"

19:8 He said to them, "Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, permitted you to divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so.

19:9 "And I say to you, whoever divorces his wife, except for sexual immorality, and marries another, commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced commits adultery."

19:10 His disciples said to Him, "If such is the case of the man with his wife, it is better not to marry."

19:11 But He said to them, "All cannot accept this saying, but only those to whom it has been given:

19:12 "For there are eunuchs who were born thus from their mother's womb, and there are eunuchs who were made eunuchs by men, and there are eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He who is able to accept it, let him accept it."

19:13 Then little children were brought to Him that He might put His hands on them and pray, but the disciples rebuked them.

19:14 But Yah'shua said, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of heaven."

19:15 And He laid His hands on them and departed from there.

19:16 Now behold, one came and said to Him, "Good Teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?"

19:17 So He said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, Yahweh. But if you want to enter into life, keep the commandments."

19:18 He said to Him, "Which ones?" Yah'shua began saying, " 'You shall not murder,' 'You shall not commit adultery,' 'You shall not steal,' 'You shall not bear false witness,'

19:19 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' "

19:20 The young man said to Him, "All these things I have kept from my youth. What do I still lack?"

19:21 Yah'shua said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell what you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

19:22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

19:23 Then Yah'shua said to His disciples, "Assuredly, I say to you that it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

19:24 "And again I say to you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of Yahweh."

19:25 When His disciples heard it, they were greatly astonished, saying, "Who then can be saved?"

19:26 But Yah'shua looked at them and said to them, "With men this is impossible, but with Yahweh all things are possible."

19:27 Then Peter answered and said to Him, "See, we have left all and followed You. Therefore what shall we have?"

19:28 So Yah'shua said to them, "Assuredly I say to you, that in the regeneration, when the Son of Man sits on the throne of His glory, you who have

followed Me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

19:29 "And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and inherit eternal life.

19:30 "But many who are first will be last, and the last first.

Matthew 20:

20:1 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire laborers for his vineyard.

20:2 "Now when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

20:3 "And he went out about the third hour and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

20:4 "and said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right I will give you.' So they went.

20:5 "Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise.

20:6 "And about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing idle, and said to them, 'Why have you been standing here idle all day?'

20:7 "They said to him, 'Because no one hired us.' He said to them, 'You also go into the vineyard, and whatever is right you will receive.'

20:8 "So when evening had come, the owner of the vineyard said to his steward, 'Call the laborers and give them their wages, beginning with the last to the first.'

20:9 "And when those came who were hired about the eleventh hour, they each received a denarius.

20:10 "But when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received each a denarius.

20:11 "And when they had received it, they complained against the landowner,

20:12 "saying, 'These last men have worked only one hour, and you made

them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.'

20:13 "But he answered one of them and said, 'Friend, I am doing you no wrong. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?'

20:14 'Take what is yours and go your way. I wish to give to this last man the same as to you.

20:15 'Is it not lawful for me to do what I wish with my own things? Or is your eye evil because I am good?'

20:16 "So the last will be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen."

20:17 Now Yah'shua, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples aside on the road and said to them,

20:18 "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and to the scribes; and they will condemn Him to death,

20:19 "and deliver Him to the Gentiles to mock and to scourge and to crucify. And the third day He will rise again."

20:20 Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Him with her sons, kneeling down and asking something from Him.

20:21 And He said to her, "What do you wish?" She said to Him, "Grant that these two sons of mine may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on the left, in Your kingdom."

20:22 But Yah'shua answered and said, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I am about to drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?" They said to Him, "We are able."

20:23 So He said to them, "You will indeed drink My cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with; but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared by My Father."

20:24 And when the ten heard it, they were greatly displeased with the two brothers.

20:25 But Yah'shua called them to Himself and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and those who are great exercise authority over them.

20:26 "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant.

20:27 "And whoever desires to be first among you, let him be your slave-

20:28 "just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

20:29 Now as they went out of Jericho, a great multitude followed Him.

20:30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the road, when they heard that Yah'shua was passing by, cried out, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord Yah'shua, Son of David!"

20:31 Then the multitude warned them that they should be quiet; but they cried out all the more, saying, "Have mercy on us, O Lord Yah'shua, Son of David!"

20:32 So Yah'shua stood still and called them, and said, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

20:33 They said to Him, "Lord, that our eyes may be opened."

20:34 So Yah'shua had compassion and touched their eyes. And immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed Him.

Matthew 21:

21:1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage, at the Mount of Olives, then Yah'shua sent two disciples,

21:2 saying to them, "Go into the village opposite you, and immediately you will find a donkey tied, and a colt with her. Loose them and bring them to Me.

21:3 "And if anyone says anything to you, you shall say, 'The Lord Yah'shua has need of them,' and immediately he will send them."

21:4 All this was done that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying:

21:5 "Tell the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King is coming to you, Lowly, and sitting on a donkey, A colt, the foal of a donkey.' "

21:6 So the disciples went and did as Yah'shua commanded them.

21:7 They brought the donkey and the colt, laid their clothes on them, and set Him on them.

21:8 And a very great multitude spread their clothes on the road; others cut down branches from the trees and spread them on the road.

21:9 Then the multitudes who went before and those who followed cried out, saying:

"Hosanna to the Son of David! 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of Yahweh!'

Hosanna in the highest!"

21:10 And when He had come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, "Who is this?"

21:11 So the multitudes said, "This is Yah'shua, the prophet from Nazareth of Galilee."

21:12 Then Yah'shua went into the temple of Yahweh and drove out all those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves.

21:13 And He said to them, "It is written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.' "

21:14 Then the blind and the lame came to Him in the temple, and He healed them.

21:15 But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that He did, and the children crying out in the temple and saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!" they were indignant

21:16 and said to Him, "Do You hear what these are saying?" And Yah'shua said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'Out of the mouth of babes and nursing infants

You have perfected praise'?"

21:17 Then He left them and went out of the city to Bethany, and He lodged there.

21:18 Now in the morning, as He returned to the city, He was hungry.

21:19 And seeing a fig tree by the road, He came to it and found nothing on it but leaves, and said to it, "Let no fruit grow on you ever again." Immediately the fig tree withered away.

21:20 And when the disciples saw it, they marveled, saying, "How did the fig tree wither away so soon?"

21:21 So Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you, if you have faith and do not doubt, you will not only do what was done to the fig tree, but also if you say to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' it will be done.

21:22 "And whatever things you ask in prayer, believing, you will receive."

21:23 Now when He came into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people confronted Him as He was teaching, and said, "By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority?"

21:24 But Yah'shua answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell Me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things:

21:25 "The baptism of John-where was it from? From heaven or from men?"

And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say to us, 'Why then did you not believe him?'

21:26 "But if we say, 'From men,' we fear the multitude, for all count John as a prophet."

21:27 So they answered Yah'shua and said, "We do not know." And He said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things.

21:28 "But what do you think? A man had two sons, and he came to the first and said, 'Son, go, work today in my vineyard.'

21:29 "He answered and said, 'I will not,' but afterward he regretted it and went.

21:30 "Then he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, 'I go, sir,' but he did not go.

21:31 "Which of the two did the will of his father?" They said to Him, "The first." Yah'shua said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that tax collectors and harlots enter the kingdom of Yahweh before you.

21:32 "For John came to you in the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him; but tax collectors and harlots believed him; and when you saw it, you did not afterward relent and believe him.

21:33 "Hear another parable: There was a certain landowner who planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a winepress in it and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country.

21:34 "Now when vintage-time drew near, he sent his servants to the vinedressers, that they might receive its fruit.

21:35 "And the vinedressers took his servants, beat one, killed one, and stoned another.

21:36 "Again he sent other servants, more than the first, and they did likewise to them.

21:37 "Then last of all he sent his son to them, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

21:38 "But when the vinedressers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'

21:39 "So they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him.

21:40 "Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those vinedressers?"

21:41 They said to Him, "He will destroy those wicked men miserably, and lease his vineyard to other vinedressers who will render to him the fruits in their seasons."

21:42 Yah'shua said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: 'The stone which the builders rejected Has become the chief cornerstone. This was Yahweh's doing,

And it is marvelous in our eyes'?"

21:43 "Therefore I say to you, the kingdom of Yahweh will be taken from you and given to a nation bearing the fruits of it.

21:44 "And whoever falls on this stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."

21:45 Now when the chief priests and Pharisees heard His parables, they perceived that He was speaking of them.

21:46 But when they sought to lay hands on Him, they feared the multitudes, because they took Him for a prophet.

Matthew 22:

22:1 And Yah'shua answered and spoke to them again by parables and said:

22:2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a certain king who arranged a marriage for his son,

22:3 "and sent out his servants to call those who were invited to the wedding; and they were not willing to come.

22:4 "Again, he sent out other servants, saying, 'Tell those who are invited, "See, I have prepared my dinner; my oxen and fatted cattle are killed, and all things are ready. Come to the wedding." '

22:5 "But they made light of it and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his business.

22:6 "And the rest seized his servants, treated them spitefully, and killed them.

22:7 "But when the king heard about it, he was furious. And he sent out his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

22:8 "Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding is ready, but those who were invited were not worthy.

22:9 'Therefore go into the highways, and as many as you find, invite to the wedding.'

22:10 "So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all whom they found, both bad and good. And the wedding hall was filled with guests.

22:11 "But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw a man there who did not have on a wedding garment.

22:12 "So he said to him, 'Friend, how did you come in here without a wedding garment?' And he was speechless.

22:13 "Then the king said to the servants, 'Bind him hand and foot, take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

22:14 "For many are called, but few are chosen."

22:15 Then the Pharisees went and plotted how they might entangle Him in His talk.

22:16 And they sent to Him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and teach the way of Yahweh in truth; nor do You care about anyone, for You do not regard the person of men.

22:17 "Tell us, therefore, what do You think? Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

22:18 But Yah'shua perceived their wickedness, and said, "Why do you test Me, you hypocrites?"

22:19 "Show Me the tax money." So they brought Him a denarius.

22:20 And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?"

22:21 They said to Him, "Caesar's." And He said to them, "Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's."

22:22 When they had heard these words, they marveled, and left Him and went their way.

22:23 The same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,
22:24 saying: "Teacher, Moses said that if a man dies, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.
22:25 "Now there were with us seven brothers. The first died after he had married, and having no offspring, left his wife to his brother.
22:26 "Likewise the second also, and the third, even to the seventh.
22:27 "Last of all the woman died also.
22:28 "Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of the seven will she be? For they all had her."
22:29 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "You are mistaken, not knowing the Scriptures nor the power of Yahweh.
22:30 "For in the resurrection they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels of Yahweh in heaven.
22:31 "But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by Yahweh, saying,
22:32 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'? Yahweh is not the God of the dead, but of the living."
22:33 And when the multitudes heard this, they were astonished at His teaching.
22:34 But when the Pharisees heard that He had silenced the Sadducees, they gathered together.
22:35 Then one of them, a lawyer, asked Him a question, testing Him, and saying,
22:36 "Teacher, which is the great commandment in the law?"
22:37 Yah'shua said to him, " 'You shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your spirit, and with all your mind.'
22:38 "This is the first and great commandment.
22:39 "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.'

22:40 "On these two commandments hang all the Law and the Prophets."
22:41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Yah'shua asked them,
22:42 saying, "What do you think about the Messiah? Whose Son is He?" They said to Him, "The Son of David."
22:43 He said to them, "How then does David in the Spirit call Him 'Lord,' saying:
22:44 'Yahweh said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool" ' ?
22:45 "If David then calls Him 'Lord,' how is He his Son?"
22:46 And no one was able to answer Him a word, nor from that day on did anyone dare question Him anymore.
Matthew 23:
23:1 Then Yah'shua spoke to the multitudes and to His disciples,
23:2 saying: "The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.
23:3 "Therefore whatever they tell you to observe, that observe and do, but do not do according to their works; for they say, and do not do.
23:4 "For they bind heavy burdens, hard to bear, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.
23:5 "But all their works they do to be seen by men. They make their phylacteries broad and enlarge the borders of their garments.
23:6 "They love the best places at feasts, the best seats in the synagogues,
23:7 "greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called by men, 'Rabbi, Rabbi.'
23:8 "But you, do not be called 'Rabbi' [priest or pastor]; for One is your Teacher, the Messiah, and you are all brethren.
23:9 "Do not call anyone on earth your father; for One is your Father, Yahweh who is in heaven.
23:10 "And do not be called teachers; for One is your Teacher, the Messiah.

23:11 "But he who is greatest among you shall be your servant.
23:12 "And whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted.
23:13 "But woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you shut up the kingdom of heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, nor do you allow those who are entering to go in.
23:14 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore you will receive greater condemnation.
23:15 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you travel land and sea to win one proselyte, and when he is won, you make him twice as much a son of Satan as yourselves.
23:16 "Woe to you, blind guides, who say, 'Whoever swears by the temple, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gold of the temple, he is obliged to perform it.'
23:17 "Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gold or the temple that sanctifies the gold?
23:18 "And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing; but whoever swears by the gift that is on it, he is obliged to perform it.'
23:19 "Fools and blind! For which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift?
23:20 "Therefore he who swears by the altar, swears by it and by all things on it.
23:21 "He who swears by the temple, swears by it and by Him who dwells in it.
23:22 "And he who swears by heaven, swears by the throne of Yahweh and by Him who sits on it.
23:23 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! You pay tithe of mint, anise and cummin and neglect the weightier matters of the law: justice and mercy and faith; these you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

23:24 "Blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel!
23:25 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you cleanse the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of extortion and self-indulgence.
23:26 "Blind Pharisee, first cleanse the inside of the cup and dish, that the outside of them may be clean also.
23:27 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like whitewashed tombs which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but inside are full of dead men's bones and all uncleanness.
23:28 "Even so you also outwardly appear righteous to men, but inside you are full of hypocrisy and lawlessness.
23:29 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because you build the tombs of the prophets and adorn the monuments of the righteous,
23:30 "and say, 'If we had lived in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.'
23:31 "Therefore you are witnesses against yourselves that you are sons of those who murdered the prophets.
23:32 "Fill up, then, the measure of your fathers' guilt.
23:33 "Serpents, brood of vipers! How can you escape the condemnation of the fire in the Valley of Hinnom [city dump]?
23:34 "Therefore, indeed, I send you prophets, wise men, and scribes: some of them you will kill and crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city,
23:35 "that on you may come all the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah, son of Berechiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar.
23:36 "Assuredly, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation.

23:37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing!

23:38 "See! Your house is left to you desolate;

23:39 "for I say to you, you shall see Me no more till you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of Yahweh!' "

Matthew 24:

24:1 Then Yah'shua went out and departed from the temple, and His disciples came up to show Him the buildings of the temple.

24:2 And Yah'shua said to them, "Do you not see all these things? Assuredly, I say to you, not one stone shall be left here upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

24:3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to Him privately, saying, "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign of Your coming, and of the end of the age?"

24:4 And Yah'shua answered and said to them: "Take heed that no one deceives you.

24:5 "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am the Messiah,' and will deceive many.

24:6 "And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

24:7 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be famines, pestilences, and earthquakes in various places.

24:8 "All these are the beginning of sorrows.

24:9 "Then they will deliver you up to tribulation and kill you, and you will be hated by all nations for My name's sake.

24:10 "And then many will be offended, will betray one another, and will hate one another.

24:11 "Then many false prophets will rise up and deceive many.

24:12 "And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold.

24:13 "But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

24:14 "And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

24:15 "Therefore when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place" (whoever reads, let him understand),

24:16 "then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

24:17 "Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house.

24:18 "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.

24:19 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

24:20 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath.

24:21 "For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be.

24:22 "And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

24:23 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Messiah!' or 'There!' do not believe it.

24:24 "For false messiahs [*Christians*] and false prophets will rise and show great signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

24:25 "See, I have told you beforehand.

24:26 "Therefore if they say to you, 'Look, He is in the desert!' do not go out; or 'Look, He is in the inner rooms!' do not believe it.

24:27 "For as the lightning comes from the eastern sky and flashes to the

western, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

24:28 "For wherever the carcass is, there the vultures will be gathered together.

24:29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light; the stars will fall from the sky, and the powers of the skies will be shaken.

24:30 "Then the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky with power and great glory.

24:31 "And He will send Yahweh's angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of the sky to the other.

24:32 "Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

24:33 "So you also, when you see all these things, know that it is near-at the doors!

24:34 "Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.

24:35 "The sky and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

24:36 "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels of heaven, but My Father only.

24:37 "But as the days of Noah were, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

24:38 "For as in the days before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark,

24:39 "and did not know until the flood came and took them all away, so also will the coming of the Son of Man be.

24:40 "Then two men will be in the field: one will be taken and the other left.

24:41 "Two women will be grinding at the mill: one will be taken and the other left.

24:42 "Watch therefore, for you do not know what hour your Lord is coming.

24:43 "But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.

24:44 "Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect.

24:45 "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his master made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season?

24:46 "Blessed is that servant whom his master, when he comes, will find so doing.

24:47 "Assuredly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all his goods.

24:48 "But if that evil servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,'

24:49 "and begins to beat his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards,

24:50 "the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him and at an hour that he is not aware of,

24:51 "and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew 25:

25:1 "Then the kingdom of heaven shall be likened to ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

25:2 "Now five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

25:3 "Those who were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them,

25:4 "but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

25:5 "But while the bridegroom was delayed, they all slumbered and slept.

25:6 "And at midnight a cry was heard: 'Behold, the bridegroom is coming; go out to meet him!'
25:7 "Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps.
25:8 "And the foolish said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, for our lamps are going out.'
25:9 "But the wise answered, saying, 'No, lest there should not be enough for us and you; but go rather to those who sell, and buy for yourselves.'
25:10 "And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and those who were ready went in with him to the wedding; and the door was shut.
25:11 "Afterward the other virgins came also, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us!'
25:12 "But he answered and said, 'Assuredly, I say to you, I do not know you.'
25:13 "Watch therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour in which the Son of Man is coming.
25:14 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a man traveling to a far country, who called his own servants and delivered his goods to them.
25:15 "And to one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to each according to his own ability; and immediately he went on a journey.
25:16 "Then he who had received the five talents went and traded with them, and made another five talents.
25:17 "And likewise he who had received two gained two more also.
25:18 "But he who had received one went and dug in the ground, and hid his lord's money.
25:19 "After a long time the lord of those servants came and settled accounts with them.
25:20 "So he who had received five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, 'Lord, you delivered to me five talents; look, I have gained five more talents besides them.'
25:21 "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you were

faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

25:22 "He also who had received two talents came and said, 'Lord, you delivered to me two talents; look, I have gained two more talents besides them.'

25:23 "His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant; you have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.'

25:24 "Then he who had received the one talent came and said, 'Lord, I knew you to be a hard man, reaping where you have not sown, and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

25:25 'And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the ground. Look, there you have what is yours.'

25:26 "But his lord answered and said to him, 'You wicked and lazy servant, you knew that I reap where I have not sown, and gather where I have not scattered seed.

25:27 'So you ought to have deposited my money with the bankers, and at my coming I would have received back my own with interest.

25:28 'Therefore take the talent from him, and give it to him who has ten talents.

25:29 'For to everyone who has, more will be given, and he will have abundance; but from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away.

25:30 'And cast the unprofitable servant into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

25:31 "When the Son of Man comes in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then He will sit on the throne of His glory.

25:32 "All the nations will be gathered before Him, and He will separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides his sheep from the goats.

25:33 "And He will set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left.

25:34 "Then the King will say to those on His right hand, 'Come, you blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

25:35 'for I was hungry and you gave Me food; I was thirsty and you gave Me drink; I was a stranger and you took Me in;

25:36 'I was naked and you clothed Me; I was sick and you visited Me; I was in prison and you came to Me.'

25:37 "Then the righteous will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry and feed You, or thirsty and give You drink?

25:38 'When did we see You a stranger and take You in, or naked and clothe You?

25:39 'Or when did we see You sick, or in prison, and come to You?'

25:40 "And the King will answer and say to them, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did it to one of the least of these My brethren, you did it to Me.'

25:41 "Then He will also say to those on the left hand, 'Depart from Me, you cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels:

25:42 'for I was hungry and you gave Me no food; I was thirsty and you gave Me no drink;

25:43 'I was a stranger and you did not take Me in, naked and you did not clothe Me, sick and in prison and you did not visit Me.'

25:44 "Then they also will answer Him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see You hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and did not minister to You?'

25:45 "Then He will answer them, saying, 'Assuredly, I say to you, inasmuch as you did not do it to one of the least of these, you did not do it to Me.'

25:46 "And these will go away into everlasting punishment, but the righteous into eternal life."

Matthew 26:

26:1 Now it came to pass, when Yah'shua had finished all these sayings, that He said to His disciples,

26:2 "You know that after two days is the Passover, and the Son of Man will be delivered up to be crucified."

26:3 Then the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders of the people assembled at the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

26:4 and plotted to take Yah'shua by trickery and kill Him.

26:5 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar among the people."

26:6 And when Yah'shua was in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper,

26:7 a woman came to Him having an alabaster flask of very costly fragrant oil, and she poured it on His head as He sat at the table.

26:8 But when His disciples saw it, they were indignant, saying, "Why this waste?

26:9 "For this fragrant oil might have been sold for much and given to the poor."

26:10 But when Yah'shua was aware of it, He said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? For she has done a good work for Me.

26:11 "For you have the poor with you always, but Me you do not have always.

26:12 "For in pouring this fragrant oil on My body, she did it for My burial.

26:13 "Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her."

26:14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went to the chief priests

26:15 and said, "What are you willing to give me if I deliver Him to you?" And they counted out to him thirty pieces of silver.

26:16 So from that time he sought opportunity to betray Him.

26:17 Now on the first day of the unleaveneds [*that is the preparation day before the Passover*] the disciples came to Yah'shua, saying to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare for You to eat the Passover?"

26:18 And He said, "Go into the city to a certain man, and say to him, 'The Teacher says, "My time is at hand; I will keep the Passover at your house with My disciples." ' "

26:19 So the disciples did as Yah'shua had directed them; and they prepared the Passover.

26:20 When the even of the Passover had come, He sat down with the twelve.

26:21 Now as they were eating, He said, "Assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me."

26:22 And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and each of them began to say to Him, "Lord, is it I?"

26:23 He answered and said, "He who dipped his hand with Me in the dish will betray Me.

26:24 "The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had not been born."

26:25 Then Judas, who was betraying Him, answered and said, "Rabbi, is it I?" He said to him, "You have said it."

26:26 And as they were eating, Yah'shua took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to the disciples and said, "Take, eat; this is My body."

26:27 Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you.

26:28 "For this is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

26:29 "But I say to you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's kingdom."

26:30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

26:31 Then Yah'shua said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike the Shepherd, And the sheep of the flock will be scattered.'

26:32 "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."

26:33 Peter answered and said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble because of You, I will never be made to stumble."

26:34 Yah'shua said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you that this night, before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times."

26:35 Peter said to Him, "Even if I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And so said all the disciples.

26:36 Then Yah'shua came with them to a place called Gethsemane, and said to the disciples, "Sit here while I go and pray over there."

26:37 And He took with Him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and He began to be sorrowful and deeply distressed.

26:38 Then He said to them, "My spirit is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch with Me."

26:39 He went a little farther and fell on His face, and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass from Me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as You will."

26:40 Then He came to the disciples and found them asleep, and said to Peter, "What? Could you not watch with Me one hour?"

26:41 "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

26:42 Again, a second time, He went away and prayed, saying, "O My Father, if this cup cannot pass away from Me unless I drink it, Your will be done."

26:43 And He came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.

26:44 So He left them, went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

26:45 Then He came to His disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

26:46 "Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand."

26:47 And while He was still speaking, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and elders of the people.

26:48 Now His betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him."

26:49 Immediately he went up to Yah'shua and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed Him.

26:50 But Yah'shua said to him, "Friend, why have you come?" Then they came and laid hands on Yah'shua and took Him.

26:51 And suddenly, one of those who were with Yah'shua stretched out his hand and drew his sword, struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

26:52 But Yah'shua said to him, "Put your sword in its place, for all who take the sword will perish by the sword.

26:53 "Or do you think that I cannot now pray to My Father, and He will provide Me with more than twelve legions of angels?"

26:54 "How then could the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must happen thus?"

26:55 In that hour Yah'shua said to the multitudes, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me? I sat daily with you, teaching in the temple, and you did not seize Me.

26:56 "But all this was done that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples forsook Him and fled.

26:57 And those who had laid hold of Yah'shua led Him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

26:58 But Peter followed Him at a distance to the high priest's courtyard. And he went in and sat with the servants to see the end.

26:59 Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the council sought false testimony against Yah'shua to put Him to death,

26:60 but found none. Even though many false witnesses came forward, they found none. But at last two false witnesses came forward

26:61 and said, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of Yahweh and to build it in three days.' "

26:62 And the high priest arose and said to Him, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?"

26:63 But Yah'shua kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, "I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh!"

26:64 Yah'shua said to him, "It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of the sky."

26:65 Then the high priest tore his clothes, saying, "He has spoken blasphemy! What further need do we have of witnesses? Look, now you have heard His blasphemy!

26:66 "What do you think?" They answered and said, "He is deserving of death."

26:67 Then they spat in His face and beat Him; and others struck Him with the palms of their hands,

26:68 saying, "Prophecy to us, Messiah! Who is the one who struck You?"

26:69 Now Peter sat outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came to him, saying, "You also were with Yah'shua of Galilee."

26:70 But he denied it before them all, saying, "I do not know what you are saying."

26:71 And when he had gone out to the gateway, another girl saw him and said to those who were there, "This fellow also was with Yah'shua of Nazareth."

26:72 But again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the Man!"

26:73 And a little later those who stood by came up and said to Peter, "Surely you also are one of them, for your speech betrays you."

26:74 Then he began to curse and swear, saying, "I do not know the Man!" Immediately a rooster crowed.

26:75 And Peter remembered the word of Yah'shua who had said to him, "Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times." So he went out and wept bitterly.

Matthew 27:

27:1 When morning came, all the chief priests and elders of the people plotted against Yah'shua to put Him to death.

27:2 And when they had bound Him, they led Him away and delivered Him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

27:3 Then Judas, His betrayer, seeing that He had been condemned, was remorseful and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

27:4 saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." And they said, "What is that to us? You see to it!"

27:5 Then he threw down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hanged himself.

27:6 But the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because they are the price of blood."

27:7 And they consulted together and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

27:8 Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day.

27:9 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the value of Him who was priced, whom they of the children of Israel priced,

27:10 "and gave them for the potter's field, as Yahweh directed me."

27:11 Now Yah'shua stood before the governor. And the governor asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Israelites?" So Yah'shua said to him, "It is as you say."

27:12 And while He was being accused by the chief priests and elders, He answered nothing.

27:13 Then Pilate said to Him, "Do You not hear how many things they testify against You?"

27:14 But He answered him not one word, so that the governor marveled greatly.

27:15 Now at the feast the governor was accustomed to releasing to the multitude one prisoner whom they wished.

27:16 And at that time they had a notorious prisoner called Barabbas.

27:17 Therefore, when they had gathered together, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you want me to release to you? Barabbas, or Yah'shua who is called the Messiah?"

27:18 For he knew that they had handed Him over because of envy.

27:19 While he was sitting on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him, saying, "Have nothing to do with that just Man, for I have suffered many things today in a dream because of Him."

27:20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ask for Barabbas and destroy Yah'shua.

27:21 The governor answered and said to them, "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?" They said, "Barabbas!"

27:22 Pilate said to them, "What then shall I do with Yah'shua who is called Messiah?" They all said to him, "Let Him be crucified!"

27:23 Then the governor said, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they cried

out all the more, saying, "Let Him be crucified!"

27:24 When Pilate saw that he could not prevail at all, but rather that a tumult was rising, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just Man. You see to it."

27:25 And all the people answered and said, "His blood be on us and on our children."

27:26 Then he released Barabbas to them; and when he had scourged Yah'shua, he delivered Him to be crucified.

27:27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Yah'shua into the Praetorium and gathered the whole garrison around Him.

27:28 And they stripped Him and put a scarlet robe on Him to mock Him.

27:29 They twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and a reed in His right hand. And they bowed the knee before Him and mocked Him, saying, "Hail, King of the Israelites!"

27:30 Then they spat on Him, and took the reed and struck Him on the head.

27:31 And when they had mocked Him, they took the robe off Him, put His own clothes on Him, and led Him away to be crucified.

27:32 Now as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name. Him they compelled to bear His stake.

27:33 And when they had come to a place called Golgotha, that is to say, Place of a Skull,

27:34 they gave Him sour wine mingled with gall to drink. But when He had tasted it, He would not drink.

27:35 Then they crucified Him, and divided His garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet:

"They divided My garments among them,

And for My clothing they cast lots."

27:36 Sitting down, they kept watch over Him.

27:37 And they put up over His head the accusation written against Him: THIS IS YAH'SHUA THE KING OF THE ISRAELITES.

27:38 Then two robbers were crucified with Him, one on the right and another on the left.

27:39 And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads

27:40 and saying, "You who destroy the temple and build it in three days, save Yourself! If You are the Son of Yahweh, come down from the stake."

27:41 Likewise the chief priests also, mocking with the scribes and elders, said,

27:42 "He saved others; Himself He cannot save. If He is the King of Israel, let Him now come down from the stake, and we will believe Him.

27:43 "He trusted in Yahweh; let Him deliver Him now if He will have Him; for He said, 'I am the Son of Yahweh.' "

27:44 Even the robbers who were crucified with Him reviled Him with the same thing.

27:45 Now from the sixth hour until the ninth hour there was darkness over all the land.

27:46 And about the ninth hour Yah'shua cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani?" that is, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

27:47 Some of those who stood there, when they heard that, said, "This Man is calling for Elijah!"

27:48 Immediately one of them ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine and put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink.

27:49 The rest said, "Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to save Him."

27:50 And Yah'shua cried out again with a loud voice, and yielded up His spirit.

27:51 Then, behold, the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom; and the earth quaked, and the rocks were split,

27:52 and the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints who had died were raised;

27:53 and coming out of the graves after His resurrection, they went into the holy city and appeared to many.

27:54 So when the centurion and those with him, who were guarding Yah'shua, saw the earthquake and the things that happened, they feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of Yahweh!"

27:55 And many women who followed Yah'shua from Galilee, ministering to Him, were there looking on from afar,

27:56 among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

27:57 Now when evening had come, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who himself had also become a disciple of Yah'shua.

27:58 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Yah'shua. Then Pilate commanded the body to be given to him.

27:59 When Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

27:60 and laid it in his new tomb which he had hewn out of the rock; and he rolled a large stone against the door of the tomb, and departed.

27:61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the tomb.

27:62 On the next day, which followed the Day of Preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees gathered together to Pilate,

27:63 saying, "Sir, we remember, while He was still alive, how that deceiver said, 'After three days I will rise.'

27:64 "Therefore command that the tomb be made secure until the third day, lest His disciples come by night and steal Him away, and say to the people, 'He has risen from the dead.' So the last deception will be worse than the first."

27:65 Pilate said to them, "You may have a regiment; go your way, make it as secure as you know how."

27:66 So they went and made the tomb secure, sealing the stone and setting the guard.

Matthew 28:

28:1 After the weekly Sabbath, as it was getting toward dusk of the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary came to see the tomb.

28:2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for an angel of Yahweh descended from the sky, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat on it.

28:3 His countenance was like lightning, and his clothing as white as snow.

28:4 And the guards shook for fear of him, and became like dead men.

28:5 But the angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you seek Yah'shua who was crucified.

28:6 "He is not here; for He is risen, as He said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

28:7 "And go quickly and tell His disciples that He is risen from the dead, and indeed He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him. Behold, I have told you."

28:8 So they went out quickly from the tomb with fear and great joy, and ran to bring His disciples word.

28:9 And as they went to tell His disciples, behold, Yah'shua met them, saying, "**Rejoice!**" So they came and held Him by the feet and worshiped Him.

28:10 Then Yah'shua said to them, "**Do not be afraid. Go and tell My brethren to go to Galilee, and there they will see Me.**"

28:11 Now while they were going, behold, some of the regiment guards came into the city and reported to the chief priests all the things that had happened.

28:12 When they had assembled with the elders and consulted together, they gave a large sum of money to the soldiers,

28:13 saying, "Tell them, 'His disciples came at night and stole Him away while we slept.'

28:14 "And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will appease him and make you secure."

28:15 So they took the money and did as they were instructed; and this saying is commonly reported among the Khazars (*Jews*) until this day.

28:16 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, to the mountain which Yah'shua had appointed for them.

28:17 When they saw Him, they worshiped Him; but some doubted.

28:18 And Yah'shua came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth.

28:19 "Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of Yahweh the Father and of the Son and of His Holy Spirit,

28:20 "teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amam.

Mark 1:

1:1 The beginning of the gospel of Yah'shua the Messiah, the Firstborn Son of Yahweh.

1:2 As it is written in the Prophets: "Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You."

1:3 "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of Yahweh; Make His paths straight.' "

1:4 John came baptizing in the wilderness and preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

1:5 Then all the land of Judea, and those from Jerusalem, went out to him and were all baptized by him in the Jordan River, confessing their sins.

1:6 Now John was clothed with camel's hair and with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locust beans and wild honey.

1:7 And he preached, saying, "There comes One after me who is mightier than I, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to stoop down and loose.

1:8 "I indeed baptized you with water, but He will baptize you with His Holy Spirit."

1:9 It came to pass in those days that Yah'shua came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized by John in the Jordan.

1:10 And immediately, coming up from the water, He saw the clouds parting and His Spirit descending upon Him like a dove.

1:11 Then a voice came from the sky, "You are My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

1:12 Immediately His Spirit drove Him into the wilderness.

1:13 And He was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted by Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered to Him.

1:14 Now after John was put in prison, Yah'shua came to Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh,

1:15 and saying, "The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of Yahweh is at hand. Repent, and believe in the gospel."

1:16 And as He walked by the Sea of Galilee, He saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea; for they were fishermen.

1:17 Then Yah'shua said to them, "Follow Me, and I will make you become fishers of men."

1:18 They immediately left their nets and followed Him.

1:19 When He had gone a little farther from there, He saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the boat mending their nets.

1:20 And immediately He called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the

boat with the hired servants, and went after Him.

1:21 Then they went into Capernaum, and immediately on the Sabbath He entered the synagogue and taught.

1:22 And they were astonished at His teaching, for He taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

1:23 Now there was a man in their synagogue with an unclean spirit. And he cried out,

1:24 saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Yah'shua of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are-the Holy One of Yahweh!"

1:25 But Yah'shua rebuked him, saying, "**Be quiet, and come out of him!**"

1:26 And when the unclean spirit had convulsed him and cried out with a loud voice, he came out of him.

1:27 Then they were all amazed, so that they questioned among themselves, saying, "What is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority He commands even the unclean spirits, and they obey Him."

1:28 And immediately His fame spread throughout all the region around Galilee.

1:29 Now as soon as they had come out of the synagogue, they entered the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

1:30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick with a fever, and they told Him about her at once.

1:31 So He came and took her by the hand and lifted her up, and immediately the fever left her. And she served them.

1:32 At evening, when the sun had set, they brought to Him all who were sick and those who were demon-possessed.

1:33 And the whole city was gathered together at the door.

1:34 Then He healed many who were sick with various diseases, and cast out many demons; and He did not allow the demons to speak, because they knew Him.

1:35 Now in the morning, having risen a long while before daylight, He went out and departed to a solitary place; and there He prayed.

1:36 And Simon and those who were with Him searched for Him.

1:37 When they found Him, they said to Him, "Everyone is looking for You."

1:38 But He said to them, "**Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, because for this purpose I have come forth.**"

1:39 And He was preaching in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and casting out demons.

1:40 Now a leper came to Him, imploring Him, kneeling down to Him and saying to Him, "If You are willing, You can make me clean."

1:41 Then Yah'shua, moved with compassion, stretched out His hand and touched him, and said to him, "**I am willing; be cleansed.**"

1:42 As soon as He had spoken, immediately the leprosy left him, and he was cleansed.

1:43 And He strictly warned him and sent him away at once,

1:44 and said to him, "**See that you say nothing to anyone; but go your way, show yourself to the priest, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, as a testimony to them.**"

1:45 However, he went out and began to proclaim it freely, and to spread the matter, so that Yah'shua could no longer openly enter the city, but was outside in deserted places; and they came to Him from every direction.

Mark 2:

2:1 And again He entered Capernaum after some days, and it was heard that He was in the house.

2:2 Immediately many gathered together, so that there was no longer room to receive them, not even near the door. And He preached the word to them.

2:3 Then they came to Him, bringing a paralytic who was carried by four men.
2:4 And when they could not come near Him because of the crowd, they uncovered the roof where He was. So when they had broken through, they let down the bed on which the paralytic was lying.
2:5 When Yah'shua saw their faith, He said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven you."
2:6 And some of the scribes were sitting there and reasoning in their hearts,
2:7 "Why does this Man speak blasphemies like this? Who can forgive sins but Yahweh alone?"
2:8 But immediately, when Yah'shua perceived in His spirit that they reasoned thus within themselves, He said to them, "Why do you reason about these things in your hearts?"
2:9 "Which is easier, to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Arise, take up your bed and walk'?"
2:10 "But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins"-He said to the paralytic,
2:11 "I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house."
2:12 Immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went out in the presence of them all, so that all were amazed and glorified Yahweh, saying, "We never saw anything like this!"
2:13 Then He went out again by the sea; and all the multitude came to Him, and He taught them.
2:14 As He passed by, He saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, "Follow Me." So he arose and followed Him.
2:15 Now it happened, as He was dining in Levi's house, that many tax collectors and sinners also sat together with Yah'shua and His disciples; for there were many, and they followed Him.
2:16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw Him eating with the tax collectors and sinners, they said to His

disciples, "How is it that He eats and drinks with tax collectors and sinners?"
2:17 When Yah'shua heard it, He said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick. I did not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."
2:18 The disciples of John and of the Pharisees were fasting. Then they came and said to Him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but Your disciples do not fast?"
2:19 And Yah'shua said to them, "Can the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them they cannot fast.
2:20 "But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast in those days.
2:21 "No one sews a piece of unshrunk cloth on an old garment; or else the new piece pulls away from the old, and the tear is made worse.
2:22 "And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine bursts the wineskins, the wine is spilled, and the wineskins are ruined. But new wine must be put into new wineskins."
2:23 Now it happened that He went through the grainfields on the Sabbath; and as they went His disciples began to pluck the heads of grain.
2:24 And the Pharisees said to Him, "Look, why do they do what is not lawful on the Sabbath?"
2:25 But He said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in need and hungry, he and those with him:
2:26 "how he went into the house of Yahweh in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and ate the showbread, which is not lawful to eat, except for the priests, and also gave some to those who were with him?"
2:27 And He said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath.

2:28 "Therefore the Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."

Mark 3:

3:1 And He entered the synagogue again, and a man was there who had a withered hand.

3:2 So they watched Him closely, whether He would heal him on the Sabbath, so that they might accuse Him.

3:3 And He said to the man who had the withered hand, "Step forward."

3:4 Then He said to them, "Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they kept silent.

3:5 And when He had looked around at them with anger, being grieved by the hardness of their hearts, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he stretched it out, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

3:6 Then the Pharisees went out and immediately plotted with the Herodians against Him, how they might destroy Him.

3:7 But Yah'shua withdrew with His disciples to the sea. And a great multitude from Galilee followed Him, and from Judea

3:8 and Jerusalem and Idumea and beyond the Jordan; and those from Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they heard how many things He was doing, came to Him.

3:9 So He told His disciples that a small boat should be kept ready for Him because of the multitude, lest they should crush Him.

3:10 For He healed many, so that as many as had afflictions pressed about Him to touch Him.

3:11 And the unclean spirits, whenever they saw Him, fell down before Him and cried out, saying, "You are the Son of Yahweh."

3:12 But He sternly warned them that they should not make Him known.

3:13 And He went up on the mountain and called to Him those He Himself wanted. And they came to Him.

3:14 Then He appointed twelve, that they might be with Him and that He might send them out to preach,

3:15 and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out demons:

3:16 Simon, to whom He gave the name Peter;

3:17 James the son of Zebedee and John the brother of James, to whom He gave the name Boanerges, that is, "Sons of Thunder";

3:18 Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Cananite;

3:19 and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed Him. And they went into a house.

3:20 Then the multitude came together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

3:21 But when His own people heard about this, they went out to lay hold of Him, for they said, "He is out of His mind."

3:22 And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, "He has Beelzebub," and, "By the ruler of the demons He casts out demons."

3:23 So He called them to Himself and said to them in parables: "How can Satan cast out Satan?"

3:24 "If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

3:25 "And if a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

3:26 "And if Satan has risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but has an end.

3:27 "No one can enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man. And then he will plunder his house.

3:28 "Assuredly, I say to you, all sins will be forgiven the sons of men, and whatever blasphemies they may utter;

3:29 "but he who blasphemes against His Holy Spirit never has forgiveness, but is subject to eternal condemnation"-

3:30 because they said, "He has an unclean spirit."

3:31 Then His brothers and His mother came, and standing outside they sent to Him, calling Him.

3:32 And a multitude was sitting around Him; and they said to Him, "Look, Your mother and Your brothers are outside seeking You."

3:33 But He answered them, saying, "Who is My mother, or My brothers?"

3:34 And He looked around in a circle at those who sat about Him, and said, "Here are My mother and My brothers!"

3:35 "For whoever does the will of Yahweh is My brother and My sister and mother."

Mark 4:

4:1 And again He began to teach by the sea. And a great multitude was gathered to Him, so that He got into a boat and sat in it on the sea; and the whole multitude was on the land facing the sea.

4:2 Then He taught them many things by parables, and said to them in His teaching:

4:3 "Listen! Behold, a sower went out to sow.

4:4 "And it happened, as he sowed, that some seed fell by the wayside; and the birds of the air came and devoured it.

4:5 "Some fell on stony ground, where it did not have much earth; and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth.

4:6 "But when the sun was up it was scorched, and because it had no root it withered away.

4:7 "And some seed fell among thorns; and the thorns grew up and choked it, and it yielded no crop.

4:8 "But other seed fell on good ground and yielded a crop that sprang up, increased and produced: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred."

4:9 And He said to them, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

4:10 But when He was alone, those around Him with the twelve asked Him about the parable.

4:11 And He said to them, "To you it has been given to know the mystery of the kingdom of Yahweh; but to those who are outside, all things come in parables, **4:12** "so that 'Seeing they may see and not perceive, And hearing they may hear and not understand; Lest they should turn, And their sins be forgiven them.' "

4:13 And He said to them, "Do you not understand this parable? How then will you understand all the parables?"

4:14 "The sower sows the word.

4:15 "And these are the ones by the wayside where the word is sown. When they hear, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sown in their hearts.

4:16 "These likewise are the ones sown on stony ground who, when they hear the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

4:17 "and they have no root in themselves, and so endure only for a time. Afterward, when tribulation or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they stumble.

4:18 "Now these are the ones sown among thorns; they are the ones who hear the word,

4:19 "and the cares of this world, the deceitfulness of riches, and the desires for other things entering in choke the word, and it becomes unfruitful.

4:20 "But these are the ones sown on good ground, those who hear the word, accept it, and bear fruit: some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred."

4:21 Also He said to them, "Is a lamp brought to be put under a basket or under a bed? Is it not to be set on a lampstand?"

4:22 "For there is nothing hidden which will not be revealed, nor has anything been kept secret but that it should come to light.

4:23 "If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

4:24 Then He said to them, "Take heed what you hear. With the same measure you use, it will be measured to you; and to you who hear, more will be given."

4:25 "For whoever has, to him more will be given; but whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him."

4:26 And He said, "The kingdom of Yahweh is as if a man should scatter seed on the ground,

4:27 "and should sleep by night and rise by day, and the seed should sprout and grow, he himself does not know how."

4:28 "For the earth yields crops by itself: first the blade, then the head, after that the full grain in the head."

4:29 "But when the grain ripens, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come."

4:30 Then He said, "To what shall we liken the kingdom of Yahweh? Or with what parable shall we picture it?"

4:31 "It is like a mustard seed which, when it is sown on the ground, is of the smallest seeds on earth;

4:32 "but when it is sown, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out large branches, so that the birds of the air may nest under its shade."

4:33 And with many such parables He spoke the word to them as they were able to hear it.

4:34 But without a parable He did not speak to them. And when they were alone, He explained all things to His disciples.

4:35 On the same day, when evening had come, He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side."

4:36 Now when they had left the multitude, they took Him along in the boat as He was. And other little boats were also with Him.

4:37 And a great windstorm arose, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling.

4:38 But He was in the stern, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke Him and said to Him, "Teacher, do You not care that we are perishing?"

4:39 Then He arose and rebuked the wind, and said to the sea, "Peace, be still!" And the wind ceased and there was a great calm.

4:40 But He said to them, "Why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith?"

4:41 And they feared exceedingly, and said to one another, "Who can this be, that even the wind and the sea obey Him!"

Mark 5:

5:1 Then they came to the other side of the sea, to the country of the Gadarenes.

5:2 And when He had come out of the boat, immediately there met Him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, **5:3** who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no one could bind him, not even with chains,

5:4 because he had often been bound with shackles and chains. And the chains had been pulled apart by him, and the shackles broken in pieces; neither could anyone tame him.

5:5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying out and cutting himself with stones.

5:6 When he saw Yah'shua from afar, he ran and worshiped Him.

5:7 And he cried out with a loud voice and said, "What have I to do with You, Yah'shua, Son of the Most High God? I implore You by Yahweh that You do not torment me."

5:8 For He said to him, "Come out of the man, unclean spirit!"

5:9 Then He asked him, "What is your name?" And he answered, saying, "My name is Legion; for we are many."

5:10 Also he begged Him earnestly that He would not send them out of the country.

5:11 Now a large herd of swine was feeding there near the mountains.

5:12 So all the demons begged Him, saying, "Send us to the swine, that we may enter them."

5:13 And at once Yah'shua gave them permission. Then the unclean spirits went out and entered the swine (*there were about two thousand*); and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the sea, and drowned in the sea.

5:14 So those who fed the swine fled, and they told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that had happened.

5:15 Then they came to Yah'shua, and saw the one who had been demon-possessed and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

5:16 And those who saw it told them how it happened to him who had been demon-possessed, and about the swine.

5:17 Then they began to plead with Him to depart from their region.

5:18 And when He got into the boat, he who had been demon-possessed begged Him that he might be with Him.

5:19 However, Yah'shua did not permit him, but said to him, "**Go home to your friends, and tell them what great things Yahweh has done for you, and how He has had compassion on you.**"

5:20 And he departed and began to proclaim in Decapolis all that Yah'shua had done for him; and all marveled.

5:21 Now when Yah'shua had crossed over again by boat to the other side, a great multitude gathered to Him; and He was by the sea.

5:22 And behold, one of the rulers of the synagogue came, Jairus by name. And when he saw Him, he fell at His feet

5:23 and begged Him earnestly, saying, "My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay Your hands on her, that she may be healed, and she will live."

5:24 So Yah'shua went with him, and a great multitude followed Him and thronged Him.

5:25 Now a certain woman had a flow of blood for twelve years,

5:26 and had suffered many things from many physicians. She had spent all that she had and was no better, but rather grew worse.

5:27 When she heard about Yah'shua, she came behind Him in the crowd and touched His garment.

5:28 For she said, "If only I may touch His clothes, I shall be made well."

5:29 Immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of the affliction.

5:30 And Yah'shua, immediately knowing in Himself that power had gone out of Him, turned around in the crowd and said, "**Who touched My clothes?**"

5:31 But His disciples said to Him, "You see the multitude thronging You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?' "

5:32 And He looked around to see her who had done this thing.

5:33 But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell down before Him and told Him the whole truth.

5:34 And He said to her, "**Daughter, your faith has made you well. Go in peace, and be healed of your affliction.**"

5:35 While He was still speaking, some came from the ruler of the synagogue's house who said, "Your daughter is dead. Why trouble the Teacher any further?"

5:36 As soon as Yah'shua heard the word that was spoken, He said to the ruler of the synagogue, "**Do not be afraid; only believe.**"

5:37 And He permitted no one to follow Him except Peter, James, and John the brother of James.

5:38 Then He came to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and saw a tumult and those who wept and wailed loudly.

5:39 When He came in, He said to them, "**Why make this commotion and weep? The child is not dead, but sleeping.**"

5:40 And they laughed Him to scorn. But when He had put them all outside, He took the father and the mother of the child, and those who were with Him, and entered where the child was lying.

5:41 Then He took the child by the hand, and said to her, "**Talitha, cumi,**" which is translated, "**Precious Little girl, I say to you, arise.**"

5:42 Immediately the girl arose and walked, for she was twelve years of age. And they were overcome with great amazement.

5:43 But He commanded them strictly that no one should know it, and said that something should be given her to eat.

Mark 6:

6:1 Then He went out from there and came to His own country, and His disciples followed Him.

6:2 And when the Sabbath had come, He began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing Him were astonished, saying, "Where did this Man get these things? And what wisdom is this which is given to Him, that such mighty works are performed by His hands!"

6:3 "Is this not the carpenter, the Son of Mary, and brother of James, Joses, Judas, and Simon? And are not His sisters here with us?" And they were offended at Him.

6:4 But Yah'shua said to them, "**A prophet is not without honor except in his own country, among his own relatives, and in his own house.**"

6:5 Now He could do no mighty work there, except that He laid His hands on a few sick people and healed them.

6:6 And He marveled because of their unbelief. Then He went about the villages in a circuit, teaching.

6:7 And He called the twelve to Himself, and began to send them out

two by two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.

6:8 He commanded them to take nothing for the journey except a staff-no bag, no bread, no copper in their money belts-

6:9 but to wear sandals, and not to put on two tunics.

6:10 Also He said to them, "**In whatever place you enter a house, stay there till you depart from that place.**"

6:11 "And whoever will not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust under your feet as a testimony against them. Assuredly, I say to you, it will be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city!"

6:12 So they went out and preached that people should repent.

6:13 And they cast out many demons, and anointed with oil many who were sick, and healed them.

6:14 Now King Herod heard of Him, for His name had become well known. And he said, "John the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore these powers are at work in him."

6:15 Others said, "It is Elijah." And others said, "It is the Prophet, or like one of the prophets."

6:16 But when Herod heard, he said, "This is John, whom I beheaded; he has been raised from the dead!"

6:17 For Herod himself had sent and laid hold of John, and bound him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

6:18 For John had said to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."

6:19 Therefore Herodias held it against him and wanted to kill him, but she could not;

6:20 for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just and holy man, and he protected him. And when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

6:21 Then an opportune day came when Herod on his birthday gave a feast for his nobles, the high officers, and the chief men of Galilee.

6:22 And when Herodias' daughter herself came in and danced, and pleased Herod and those who sat with him, the king said to the girl, "Ask me whatever you want, and I will give it to you."

6:23 He also swore to her, "Whatever you ask me, I will give you, up to half of my kingdom."

6:24 So she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" And she said, "The head of John the Baptist!"

6:25 Immediately she came in with haste to the king and asked, saying, "I want you to give me at once the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

6:26 And the king was exceedingly sorry; yet, because of the oaths and because of those who sat with him, he did not want to refuse her.

6:27 Immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in prison,

6:28 brought his head on a platter, and gave it to the girl; and the girl gave it to her mother.

6:29 When his disciples heard of it, they came and took away his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

6:30 Then the apostles gathered to Yah'shua and told Him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught.

6:31 And He said to them, "**Come aside by yourselves to a deserted place and rest a while.**" For there were many coming and going, and they did not even have time to eat.

6:32 So they departed to a deserted place in the boat by themselves.

6:33 But the multitudes saw them departing, and many knew Him and ran there on foot from all the cities. They arrived before them and came together to Him.

6:34 And Yah'shua, when He came out, saw a great multitude and was moved with compassion for them, because they were like sheep not having a shepherd. So He began to teach them many things.

6:35 When the day was now far spent, His disciples came to Him and said, "This is a deserted place, and already the hour is late.

6:36 "Send them away, that they may go into the surrounding country and villages and buy themselves bread; for they have nothing to eat."

6:37 But He answered and said to them, "**You give them something to eat.**" And they said to Him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred denarii worth of bread and give them something to eat?"

6:38 But He said to them, "**How many loaves do you have? Go and see.**" And when they found out they said, "Five, and two fish."

6:39 Then He commanded them to make them all sit down in groups on the green grass.

6:40 So they sat down in ranks, in hundreds and in fifties.

6:41 And when He had taken the five loaves and the two fish, He looked up to the sky, blessed and broke the loaves, and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and the two fish He divided among them all.

6:42 So they all ate and were filled.

6:43 And they took up twelve baskets full of fragments and of the fish.

6:44 Now those who had eaten the loaves were about five thousand men.

6:45 Immediately He made His disciples get into the boat and go before Him to the other side, to Bethsaida, while He sent the multitude away.

6:46 And when He had sent them away, He departed to the mountain to pray.

6:47 Now when evening came, the boat was in the middle of the sea; and He was alone on the land.

6:48 Then He saw them straining at rowing, for the wind was against them.

Now about the fourth watch of the night He came to them, walking on the sea, and would have passed them by.

6:49 And when they saw Him walking on the sea, they supposed it was a ghost, and cried out;

6:50 for they all saw Him and were troubled. But immediately He talked with them and said to them, "**Be of good cheer! It is I; do not be afraid.**"

6:51 Then He went up into the boat to them, and the wind ceased. And they were greatly amazed in themselves beyond measure, and marveled.

6:52 For they had not understood about the loaves, because their heart was hardened.

6:53 When they had crossed over, they came to the land of Gennesaret and anchored there.

6:54 And when they came out of the boat, immediately the people recognized Him,

6:55 ran through that whole surrounding region, and began to carry about on beds those who were sick to wherever they heard He was.

6:56 Wherever He entered into villages, cities, or in the country, they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and begged Him that they might just touch the hem of His garment. And as many as touched Him were made well.

Mark 7:

7:1 Then the Pharisees and some of the scribes came together to Him, having come from Jerusalem.

7:2 Now when they saw some of His disciples eat bread with defiled, that is, with unwashed hands, they found fault.

7:3 For the Pharisees and all the Khazars (*Jews*) do not eat unless they wash their hands in a special way, holding the tradition of the elders.

7:4 When they come from the marketplace, they do not eat unless they wash. And there are many other things which they have received and hold, like the washing of cups, pitchers, copper vessels, and couches.

7:5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked Him, "Why do Your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?"

7:6 He answered and said to them, "**Well did Isaiah prophesy of you hypocrites, as it is written: 'This people honors Me with their lips, But their heart is far from Me.**

7:7 And in vain they worship Me, Teaching as doctrines the commandments of men.'

7:8 "For laying aside the commandment of Yahweh, you hold the tradition of men-the washing of pitchers and cups, and many other such things you do."

7:9 He said to them, "All too well you reject the commandment of Yahweh, that you may keep your tradition.

7:10 "For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother'; and, 'He who curses father or mother, let him be put to death.'

7:11 "But you say, 'If a man says to his father or mother, "Whatever profit you might have received from me is Corban"- (that is, a gift to Yahweh),

7:12 "then you no longer let him do anything for his father or his mother,

7:13 "making the word of Yahweh of no effect through your tradition which you have handed down. And many such things you do."

7:14 When He had called all the multitude to Himself, He said to them, "**Hear Me, everyone, and understand:**

7:15 "There is nothing that enters a man from outside which can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are the things that defile a man.

7:16 "If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear!"

7:17 When He had entered a house away from the crowd, His disciples asked Him concerning the parable.

7:18 So He said to them, "**Are you thus without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever enters a man from outside cannot defile him,**

7:19 "because it does not enter his heart but his stomach, and is eliminated, thus purifying all foods?"

7:20 And He said, "What comes out of a man, that defiles a man.

7:21 "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

7:22 "thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lewdness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness.

7:23 "All these evil things come from within and defile a man."

7:24 From there He arose and went to the region of Tyre and Sidon. And He entered a house and wanted no one to know it, but He could not be hidden.

7:25 For a woman whose young daughter had an unclean spirit heard about Him, and she came and fell at His feet.

7:26 The woman was a Greek, a Syro-Phoenician by birth, and she kept asking Him to cast the demon out of her daughter.

7:27 But Yah'shua said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not good to take the children's bread and throw it to the little dogs."

7:28 And she answered and said to Him, "Yes, Lord, yet even the little dogs under the table eat from the children's crumbs."

7:29 Then He said to her, "For this saying go your way; the demon has gone out of your daughter."

7:30 And when she had come to her house, she found the demon gone out, and her daughter lying on the bed.

7:31 Again, departing from the region of Tyre and Sidon, He came through the midst of the region of Decapolis to the Sea of Galilee.

7:32 Then they brought to Him one who was deaf and had an impediment in his speech, and they begged Him to put His hand on him.

7:33 And He took him aside from the multitude, and put His fingers in his

ears, and He spat and touched his tongue.

7:34 Then, looking up to the sky, He sighed, and said to him, "Ephphatha," that is, "Be opened."

7:35 Immediately his ears were opened, and the impediment of his tongue was loosed, and he spoke plainly.

7:36 Then He commanded them that they should tell no one; but the more He commanded them, the more widely they proclaimed it.

7:37 And they were astonished beyond measure, saying, "He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the mute to speak."

Mark 8:

8:1 In those days, the multitude being very great and having nothing to eat, Yah'shua called His disciples to Him and said to them,

8:2 "I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now continued with Me three days and have nothing to eat.

8:3 "And if I send them away hungry to their own houses, they will faint on the way; for some of them have come from afar."

8:4 Then His disciples answered Him, "How can one satisfy these people with bread here in the wilderness?"

8:5 He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said, "Seven."

8:6 So He commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And He took the seven loaves and gave thanks, broke them and gave them to His disciples to set before them; and they set them before the multitude.

8:7 They also had a few small fish; and having blessed them, He said to set them also before them.

8:8 So they ate and were filled, and they took up seven large baskets of leftover fragments.

8:9 Now those who had eaten were about four thousand. And He sent them away,

8:10 immediately got into the boat with His disciples, and came to the region of Dalmanutha.

8:11 Then the Pharisees came out and began to dispute with Him, seeking from Him a sign from heaven, testing Him.

8:12 But He sighed deeply in His spirit, and said, "**Why does this generation seek a sign? Assuredly, I say to you, no sign shall be given to this generation.**"

8:13 And He left them, and getting into the boat again, departed to the other side.

8:14 Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, and they did not have more than one loaf with them in the boat.

8:15 Then He charged them, saying, "**Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod.**"

8:16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have no bread."

8:17 But Yah'shua, being aware of it, said to them, "**Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive nor understand? Is your heart still hardened?**"

8:18 "Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember?"

8:19 "**When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you take up?**" They said to Him, "Twelve."

8:20 "**Also, when I broke the seven for the four thousand, how many large baskets full of fragments did you take up?**" And they said, "Seven."

8:21 So He said to them, "**How is it you do not understand?**"

8:22 Then He came to Bethsaida; and they brought a blind man to Him, and begged Him to touch him.

8:23 So He took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when He had spit on his eyes and put His hands on him, He asked him if he saw anything.

8:24 And he looked up and said, "I see men like trees, walking."

8:25 Then He put His hands on his eyes again and made him look up. And he was restored and saw everyone clearly.

8:26 Then He sent him away to his house, saying, "**Neither go into the town, nor tell anyone in the town.**"

8:27 Now Yah'shua and His disciples went out to the towns of Caesarea Philippi; and on the road He asked His disciples, saying to them, "**Who do men say that I am?**"

8:28 So they answered, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elijah; and others, one of the prophets."

8:29 He said to them, "**But who do you say that I am?**" Peter answered and said to Him, "You are the Messiah."

8:30 Then He strictly warned them that they should tell no one about Him.

8:31 And He began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

8:32 He spoke this word openly. And Peter took Him aside and began to rebuke Him.

8:33 But when He had turned around and looked at His disciples, He rebuked Peter, saying, "**Get behind Me, Satan! For you are not mindful of the things of Yahweh, but the things of men.**"

8:34 When He had called the people to Himself, with His disciples also, He said to them, "**Whoever desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his burden, and follow Me.**"

8:35 "**For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake and the gospel's will save it.**"

8:36 "**For what will it profit a man if he gains the whole world, and loses his own spirit?**"

8:37 "**Or what will a man give in exchange for his spirit?**"

8:38 "**For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him the Son of Man also will be ashamed when He comes in**

the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Mark 9:

9:1 And He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that there are some standing here who will not taste death till they see the kingdom of Yahweh present with power."

9:2 Now after six days Yah'shua took Peter, James, and John, and led them up on a high mountain apart by themselves; and He was transfigured before them.

9:3 His clothes became shining, exceedingly white, like snow, such as no launderer on earth can whiten them.

9:4 And Elijah appeared to them with Moses, and they were talking with Yah'shua.

9:5 Then Peter answered and said to Yah'shua, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"-

9:6 because he did not know what to say, for they were greatly afraid.

9:7 And a cloud came and overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son. Hear Him!"

9:8 Suddenly, when they had looked around, they saw no one anymore, but only Yah'shua with themselves.

9:9 Now as they came down from the mountain, He commanded them that they should tell no one the things they had seen in the vision, till the Son of Man had risen from the dead.

9:10 So they kept this word to themselves, questioning what the rising from the dead meant.

9:11 And they asked Him, saying, "Why do the scribes say that one like Elijah must come first?"

9:12 Then He answered and told them, "Indeed, one like Elijah is coming first and restores all things. And how is it written concerning the Son of Man, that He must suffer many things and be treated with contempt?"

9:13 "But I say to you that one like Elijah has also come, and they did to him whatever they wished, as it is written of him."

9:14 And when He came to the disciples, He saw a great multitude around them, and scribes disputing with them.

9:15 Immediately, when they saw Him, all the people were greatly amazed, and running to Him, greeted Him.

9:16 And He asked the scribes, "What are you discussing with them?"

9:17 Then one of the crowd answered and said, "Teacher, I brought You my son, who has a mute spirit.

9:18 "And wherever it seizes him, it throws him down; he foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth, and becomes rigid. So I spoke to Your disciples, that they should cast it out, but they could not."

9:19 He answered him and said, "O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I bear with you? Bring him to Me."

9:20 Then they brought him to Him. And when he saw Him, immediately the spirit convulsed him, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming at the mouth.

9:21 So He asked his father, "How long has this been happening to him?" And he said, "From childhood.

9:22 "And often he has thrown him both into the fire and into the water to destroy him. But if You can do anything, have compassion on us and help us."

9:23 Yah'shua said to him, "If you can believe, all things are possible to him who believes."

9:24 Immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, "Lord, I believe; help my unbelief!"

9:25 When Yah'shua saw that the people came running together, He rebuked the unclean spirit, saying to it, "Deaf and dumb spirit, I command you, come out of him and enter him no more!"

9:26 Then the spirit cried out, convulsed him greatly, and came out of him. And he became as one dead, so that many said, "He is dead."

9:27 But Yah'shua took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose.

9:28 And when He had come into the house, His disciples asked Him privately, "Why could we not cast it out?"

9:29 So He said to them, "This kind can come out by nothing but prayer and fasting."

9:30 Then they departed from there and passed through Galilee, and He did not want anyone to know it.

9:31 For He taught His disciples and said to them, "The Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of men, and they will kill Him. And after He is killed, He will rise the third day."

9:32 But they did not understand this saying, and were afraid to ask Him.

9:33 Then He came to Capernaum. And when He was in the house He asked them, "What was it you disputed among yourselves on the road?"

9:34 But they kept silent, for on the road they had disputed among themselves who would be the greatest.

9:35 And He sat down, called the twelve, and said to them, "If anyone desires to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all."

9:36 Then He took a little child and set him in the midst of them. And when He had taken him in His arms, He said to them,

9:37 "Whoever receives one of these little children in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me, receives not Me but Him who sent Me."

9:38 Now John answered Him, saying, "Teacher, we saw someone who does not follow us casting out demons in Your name, and we forbade him because he does not follow us."

9:39 But Yah'shua said, "Do not forbid him, for no one who works a miracle in My name can soon afterward speak evil of Me.

9:40 "For he who is not against us is on our side.

9:41 "For whoever gives you a cup of water to drink in My name, because you belong to the Messiah, assuredly, I say to you, he will by no means lose his reward.

9:42 "But whoever causes one of these little ones who believe in Me to stumble, it would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea.

9:43 "If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, rather than having two hands, to go to the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*], into the fire that shall never be quenched-

9:44 "where 'Their worm does not die, And the fire is not quenched.'

9:45 "And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life lame, rather than having two feet, to be cast into the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*], into the fire that shall never be quenched-

9:46 "where 'Their worm does not come to an end, And the fire is not quenched.'

9:47 "And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of Yahweh with one eye, rather than having two eyes, to be cast into the fire in the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*] -

9:48 "where 'Their worm does not come to an end, And the fire is not quenched.'

9:49 "For everyone will be seasoned with fire, and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt.

9:50 "Salt is good, but if the salt loses its flavor, how will you season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace with one another."

Mark 10:

10:1 Then He arose from there and came to the region of Judea by the other side of the Jordan. And multitudes gathered to Him again, and as He was accustomed, He taught them again.

10:2 The Pharisees came and asked Him, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?" testing Him.

10:3 And He answered and said to them, "What did Moses command you?"

10:4 They said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce, and to dismiss her."

10:5 And Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Because of the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

10:6 "But from the beginning of the creation, Yahweh 'made them male and female.'

10:7 'For this reason a man shall leave his father and mother and be joined to his wife,

10:8 'and the two shall become one flesh'; so then they are no longer two, but one flesh.

10:9 "Therefore what Yahweh has joined together, let not man separate."

10:10 In the house His disciples also asked Him again about the same matter.

10:11 So He said to them, "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery against her.

10:12 "And if a woman divorces her husband and marries another, she commits adultery."

10:13 Then they brought little children to Him, that He might touch them; but the disciples rebuked those who brought them.

10:14 But when Yah'shua saw it, He was greatly displeased and said to them, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for of such is the kingdom of Yahweh.

10:15 "Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of Yahweh as a little child will by no means enter it."

10:16 And He took them up in His arms, put His hands on them, and blessed them.

10:17 Now as He was going out on the road, one came running, knelt before Him, and asked Him, "Good Teacher,

what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?"

10:18 So Yah'shua said, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is Yahweh.

10:19 "You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery,' 'Do not murder,' 'Do not steal,' 'Do not bear false witness,' 'Do not defraud,' 'Honor your father and your mother.' "

10:20 And he answered and said to Him, "Teacher, all these things I have kept from my youth."

10:21 Then Yah'shua, looking at him, loved him, and said to him, "One thing you lack: Go your way, sell whatever you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, take up the burden, and follow Me."

10:22 But he was sad at this word, and went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

10:23 Then Yah'shua looked around and said to His disciples, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of Yahweh!"

10:24 And the disciples were astonished at His words. But Yah'shua answered again and said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who trust in riches to enter the kingdom of Yahweh!

10:25 "It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of Yahweh."

10:26 And they were greatly astonished, saying among themselves, "Who then can be saved?"

10:27 But Yah'shua looked at them saying, "With men it is impossible, but not with Yahweh; for with Yahweh all things are possible."

10:28 Then Peter began to say to Him, "See, we have left all and followed You."

10:29 So Yah'shua answered and said, "Assuredly, I say to you there is no one who has left house or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or lands, for My sake and the gospel's,

10:30 "who shall not receive a hundredfold now in this time-houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and lands, with persecutions- and in the age to come, eternal life.

10:31 "But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

10:32 Now they were on the road, going up to Jerusalem, and Yah'shua was going before them; and they were amazed. And as they followed they were afraid. Then He took the twelve aside again and began to tell them the things that would happen to Him:

10:33 "Behold, we are going to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and scribes; and they will condemn Him to death and deliver Him to the Gentiles;

10:34 "and they will mock Him, and scourge Him, and spit on Him, and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."

10:35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to Him, saying, "Teacher, we want You to do for us whatever we ask."

10:36 And He said to them, "What do you want Me to do for you?"

10:37 They said to Him, "Grant us that we may sit, one on Your right hand and the other on Your left, in Your glory."

10:38 But Yah'shua said to them, "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup that I drink, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?"

10:39 They said to Him, "We are able." So Yah'shua said to them, "You will indeed drink the cup that I drink, and with the baptism I am baptized with you will be baptized;

10:40 "but to sit on My right hand and on My left is not Mine to give, but it is for those for whom it is prepared."

10:41 And when the ten heard it, they began to be greatly displeased with James and John.

10:42 But Yah'shua called them to Himself and said, "You know that those

who are considered rulers over the Gentiles lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them.

10:43 "Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you shall be your servant.

10:44 "And whoever of you desires to be first shall be slave of all.

10:45 "For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give His life a ransom for many."

10:46 Now they came to Jericho. As He went out of Jericho with His disciples and a great multitude, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the road begging.

10:47 And when he heard that it was Yah'shua of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, "Yah'shua, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

10:48 Then many warned him to be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

10:49 So Yah'shua stood still and commanded he be called. They called the blind man, saying, "Be of good cheer. Rise, He is calling you."

10:50 And throwing aside his garment, he rose and came to Yah'shua.

10:51 So Yah'shua answered him, "What do you want Me to do for you?" The blind man

said to Him, "Rabboni, that I may receive my sight."

10:52 Then Yah'shua said to him, "Go your way; your faith has made you well." And immediately he received his sight and followed Yah'shua on the road.

Mark 11:

11:1 Now when they drew near Jerusalem, to Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, He sent two of His disciples;

11:2 and He said to them, "Go into the village opposite you; and as soon as you have entered it you will find a colt tied, on which no one has sat. Loose it and bring it.

11:3 "And if anyone says to you, 'Why are you doing this?' say, 'The Lord

Yah'shua has need of it,' and immediately he will send it here."

11:4 So they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door outside on the street, and they loosed it.

11:5 But some of those who stood there said to them, "What are you doing, loosing the colt?"

11:6 And they spoke to them just as Yah'shua had commanded. So they let them go.

11:7 Then they brought the colt to Yah'shua and threw their clothes on it, and He sat on it.

11:8 And many spread their clothes on the road, and others cut down leafy branches from the trees and spread them on the road.

11:9 Then those who went before and those who followed cried out, saying: "Hosanna! Blessed is He who comes in the name of Yahweh!"

11:10 Blessed is the kingdom of our father David That comes in the name of Yahweh!

Hosanna in the highest!"

11:11 And Yah'shua went into Jerusalem and into the temple. So when He had looked around at all things, as the hour was already late, He went out to Bethany with the twelve.

11:12 Now the next day, when they had come out from Bethany, He was hungry.

11:13 And seeing from afar a fig tree having leaves, He went to see if perhaps He would find something on it. When He came to it, He found nothing but leaves, for it was not the season for figs.

11:14 In response Yah'shua said to it, "Let no one eat fruit from you ever again." And His disciples heard it.

11:15 So they came to Jerusalem. Then Yah'shua went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in the temple, and overturned the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves.

11:16 And He would not allow anyone to carry wares through the temple.

11:17 Then He taught, saying to them, "Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'? But you have made it a 'den of thieves.'"

11:18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it and sought how they might destroy Him; for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His teaching.

11:19 When evening had come, He went out of the city.

11:20 Now in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

11:21 And Peter, remembering, said to Him, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree which You cursed has withered away."

11:22 So Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Have faith in Yahweh.

11:23 "For assuredly, I say to you, whoever says to this mountain, 'Be removed and be cast into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart, but believes that those things he says will be done, he will have whatever he says.

11:24 "Therefore I say to you, whatever things you ask when you pray, believe that you receive them, and you will have them.

11:25 "And whenever you stand praying, if you have anything against anyone, forgive him, that your Father in heaven may also forgive you your trespasses.

11:26 "But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father in heaven forgive your trespasses."

11:27 Then they came again to Jerusalem. And as He was walking in the temple, the chief priests, the scribes, and the elders came to Him.

11:28 And they said to Him, "By what authority are You doing these things? And who gave You this authority to do these things?"

11:29 But Yah'shua answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one question; then answer Me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things:

11:30 "The baptism of John-was it from heaven or from men? Answer Me."

11:31 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'"

11:32 "But if we say, 'From men' "-they feared the people, for all counted John to have been a prophet indeed.

11:33 So they answered and said to Yah'shua, "We do not know." And Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."

Mark 12:

12:1 Then He began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard and set a hedge around it, dug a place for the wine vat and built a tower. And he leased it to vinedressers and went into a far country.

12:2 "Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the vinedressers, that he might receive some of the fruit of the vineyard from the vinedressers.

12:3 "And they took him and beat him and sent him away empty-handed.

12:4 "Again he sent them another servant, and at him they threw stones, wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully treated.

12:5 "And again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others, beating some and killing some.

12:6 "Therefore still having one son, his beloved, he also sent him to them last, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

12:7 "But those vinedressers said among themselves, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.'

12:8 "So they took him and killed him and cast him out of the vineyard.

12:9 "Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the vinedressers, and give the vineyard to others.

12:10 "Have you not even read this Scripture: 'The stone which the builders rejected

Has become the chief cornerstone.

12:11 This was Yahweh's doing, And it is marvelous in our eyes'?"

12:12 And they sought to lay hands on Him, but feared the multitude, for they knew He had spoken the parable against them. So they left Him and went away.

12:13 Then they sent to Him some of the Pharisees and the Herodians, to catch Him in His words.

12:14 When they had come, they said to Him, "Teacher, we know that You are true, and care about no one; for You do not regard the person of men, but teach the way of Yahweh in truth. Is it lawful to pay taxes to Caesar, or not?"

12:15 "Shall we pay, or shall we not pay?" But He, knowing their hypocrisy, said to them, "Why do you test Me? Bring Me a denarius that I may see it."

12:16 So they brought it. And He said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" They said to Him, "Caesar's."

12:17 And Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's." And they marveled at Him.

12:18 Then some Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Him; and they asked Him, saying:

12:19 "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies, and leaves his wife behind, and leaves no children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.

12:20 "Now there were seven brothers. The first took a wife; and dying, he left no offspring.

12:21 "And the second took her, and he died; nor did he leave any offspring. And the third likewise.

12:22 "So the seven had her and left no offspring. Last of all the woman died also.

12:23 "Therefore, in the resurrection, when they rise, whose wife will she be? For all seven had her as wife."

12:24 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Are you not therefore mistaken, because you do not know the Scriptures nor the power of Yahweh?"

12:25 "For when they rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are like angels in heaven."

12:26 "But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, in the burning bush passage, how Yahweh spoke to him, saying, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'?"

12:27 "He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living. You are therefore greatly mistaken."

12:28 Then one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, perceiving that He had answered them well, asked Him, "Which is the first commandment of all?"

12:29 Yah'shua answered him, "The first of all the commandments is: 'Hear, O Israel, Yahweh our God, Yahweh is one."

12:30 'And you shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your spirit, with all your mind, and with all your strength.' This is the first commandment."

12:31 "And the second, like it, is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."

12:32 So the scribe said to Him, "Well said, Teacher. You have spoken the truth, for there is one God, and there is no other but Yahweh."

12:33 "And to love Him with all the heart, with all the understanding, with all the spirit, and with all the strength, and to love one's neighbor as oneself, is more than all the whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

12:34 Now when Yah'shua saw that he answered wisely, He said to him, "You

are not far from the kingdom of Yahweh." But after that no one dared question Him.

12:35 Then Yah'shua answered and said, while He taught in the temple, "How is it that the scribes say that the Messiah is the Son of David?"

12:36 "For David himself said by His Holy Spirit: 'Yahweh said to my Lord, 'Sit at My right hand, Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.' "

12:37 "Therefore David himself calls Him 'Lord'; how is He then his Son?" And the common people heard Him gladly.

12:38 Then He said to them in His teaching, "Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long robes, love greetings in the marketplaces,

12:39 "the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts,

12:40 "who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation."

12:41 Now Yah'shua sat opposite the treasury and saw how the people put money into the treasury. And many who were rich put in much.

12:42 Then one poor widow came and threw in two mites, which make a quadrans.

12:43 So He called His disciples to Himself and said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all those who have given to the treasury;

12:44 "for they all put in out of their abundance, but she out of her poverty put in all that she had, her whole livelihood."

Mark 13:

13:1 Then as He went out of the temple, one of His disciples said to Him, "Teacher, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here!"

13:2 And Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Do you see these great buildings? Not one stone shall be left

upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

13:3 Now as He sat on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John, and Andrew asked Him privately,

13:4 "Tell us, when will these things be? And what will be the sign when all these things will be fulfilled?"

13:5 And Yah'shua, answering them, began to say: "Take heed that no one deceives you.

13:6 "For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and will deceive many.

13:7 "But when you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be troubled; for such things must happen, but the end is not yet.

13:8 "For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. And there will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and troubles. These are the beginnings of sorrows.

13:9 "But watch out for yourselves, for they will deliver you up to councils, and you will be beaten in the synagogues. You will be brought before rulers and kings for My sake, for a testimony to them.

13:10 "And the gospel must first be preached to all the nations.

13:11 "But when they arrest you and deliver you up, do not worry beforehand, or premeditate what you will speak. But whatever is given you in that hour, speak that; for it is not you who speak, but His Holy Spirit.

13:12 "Now brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; and children will rise up against parents and cause them to be put to death.

13:13 "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake. But he who endures to the end shall be saved.

13:14 "So when you see the 'abomination of desolation,' spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not" (let the reader understand),

"then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains.

13:15 "Let him who is on the housetop not go down into the house, nor enter to take anything out of his house.

13:16 "And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes.

13:17 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days!

13:18 "And pray that your flight may not be in winter.

13:19 "For in those days there will be tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the creation which Yahweh created until this time, nor ever shall be.

13:20 "And unless Yahweh had shortened those days, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake, whom He chose, He shortened the days.

13:21 "Then if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Messiah!' or, 'Look, He is there!' do not believe it.

13:22 "For false messiahs [*Christians*] and false prophets will rise and show signs and wonders to deceive, if possible, even the elect.

13:23 "But take heed; see, I have told you all things beforehand.

13:24 "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light;

13:25 "the stars of the sky will fall, and the powers in the skies will be shaken.

13:26 "Then they will see the Son of Man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

13:27 "And then He will send His angels, and gather together His elect from the four winds, from the farthest part of earth to the farthest part of the sky.

13:28 "Now learn this parable from the fig tree: When its branch has already become tender, and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near.

13:29 "So you also, when you see these things happening, know that it is near-at the doors!

13:30 "Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all these things take place.

13:31 "The sky and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

13:32 "But of that day and hour no one knows, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

13:33 "Take heed, watch and pray; for you do not know when the time is.

13:34 "It is like a man going to a far country, who left his house and gave authority to his servants, and to each his work, and commanded the doorkeeper to watch.

13:35 "Watch therefore, for you do not know when the master of the house is coming-in the evening, at midnight, at the crowing of the rooster, or in the morning-

13:36 "lest, coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

13:37 "And what I say to you, I say to all: Watch!"

Mark 14:

14:1 After two days it was the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Him by trickery and put Him to death.

14:2 But they said, "Not during the feast, lest there be an uproar of the people."

14:3 And being in Bethany at the house of Simon the leper, as He sat at the table, a woman came having an alabaster flask of very costly oil of spikenard. Then she broke the flask and poured it on His head.

14:4 But there were some who were indignant among themselves, and said, "Why was this fragrant oil wasted?"

14:5 "For it might have been sold for more than three hundred denarii and given to the poor." And they criticized her sharply.

14:6 But Yah'shua said, "Let her alone. Why do you trouble her? She has done a good work for Me.

14:7 "For you have the poor with you always, and whenever you wish you may do them good; but Me you do not have always.

14:8 "She has done what she could. She has come beforehand to anoint My body for burial.

14:9 "Assuredly, I say to you, wherever this gospel is preached in the whole world, what this woman has done will also be told as a memorial to her."

14:10 Then Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Him to them.

14:11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. So he sought how he might conveniently betray Him.

14:12 Now on the first day of the unleavened [*the preparation day*], when they killed the Passover lamb, His disciples said to Him, "Where do You want us to go and prepare, that You may eat the Passover?"

14:13 And He sent out two of His disciples and said to them, "Go into the city, and a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him.

14:14 "Wherever he goes in, say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says, "Where is the guest room in which I may eat the Passover with My disciples?"'

14:15 "He will show you a large furnished upper room; there make preparations for us."

14:16 So His disciples went out, and came into the city, and found it just as He had said to them; and they prepared for the Passover.

14:17 On the even of the Passover He came with the twelve.

14:18 Now as they sat and ate, Yah'shua said, "Assuredly, I say to you, one of you who eats with Me will betray Me."

14:19 They began to be sorrowful, and say to Him one by one, "Is it I?" Another said, "Is it I?"

14:20 He answered and said to them, "It is one of the twelve, who dips with Me in the dish.

14:21 "The Son of Man indeed goes just as it is written of Him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed! It would have been good for that man if he had never been born."

14:22 And as they were eating, Yah'shua took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them and said, "Take, eat; this is My body."

14:23 Then He took the cup, and when He had given thanks He gave it to them, and they all drank from it.

14:24 And He said to them, "This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many.

14:25 "Assuredly, I say to you, I will no longer drink of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of Yahweh."

14:26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

14:27 Then Yah'shua said to them, "All of you will be made to stumble because of Me this night, for it is written: 'I will strike the Shepherd, And the sheep will be scattered.'

14:28 "But after I have been raised, I will go before you to Galilee."

14:29 Peter said to Him, "Even if all are made to stumble, yet I will not be."

14:30 Yah'shua said to him, "Assuredly, I say to you that today, even this night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times."

14:31 But he spoke more vehemently, "If I have to die with You, I will not deny You!" And they all said likewise.

14:32 Then they came to a place which was named Gethsemane; and He said to His disciples, "Sit here while I pray."

14:33 And He took Peter, James, and John with Him, and He began to be troubled and deeply distressed.

14:34 Then He said to them, "My spirit is exceedingly sorrowful, even to death. Stay here and watch."

14:35 He went a little farther, and fell on the ground, and prayed that if it were possible, the hour might pass from Him.

14:36 And He said, "Abba [*which being translated is, Daddy*], Father, all things are possible for You. Take this cup away from Me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what You will."

14:37 Then He came and found them sleeping, and said to Peter, "Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour?"

14:38 "Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."

14:39 Again He went away and prayed, and spoke the same words.

14:40 And when He returned, He found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; and they did not know what to answer Him.

14:41 Then He came the third time and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? It is enough! The hour has come; behold, the Son of Man is being betrayed into the hands of sinners.

14:42 "Rise, let us be going. See, My betrayer is at hand."

14:43 And immediately, while He was still speaking, Judas, one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and clubs, came from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

14:44 Now His betrayer had given them a signal, saying, "Whomever I kiss, He is the One; seize Him and lead Him away safely."

14:45 As soon as He had come, immediately he went up to Him and said to Him, "Rabbi, Rabbi!" and kissed Him.

14:46 Then they laid their hands on Him and took Him.

14:47 And one of those who stood by drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

14:48 Then Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs to take Me?"

14:49 "I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and you did not seize Me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled."

14:50 Then they all forsook Him and fled.

14:51 Now a certain young man followed Him, having a linen cloth thrown around his naked body. And the young men laid hold of him,

14:52 and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked.

14:53 And they led Yah'shua away to the high priest; and with him were assembled all the chief priests, the elders, and the scribes.

14:54 But Peter followed Him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. And he sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire.

14:55 Now the chief priests and all the council sought testimony against Yah'shua to put Him to death, but found none.

14:56 For many bore false witness against Him, but their testimonies did not agree.

14:57 Then some rose up and bore false witness against Him, saying,

14:58 "We heard Him say, 'I will destroy this temple made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.' "

14:59 But not even then did their testimony agree.

14:60 And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked Yah'shua, saying, "Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?"

14:61 But He kept silent and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked Him, saying to Him, "Are You the Messiah, the Son of the Blessed?"

14:62 Yah'shua said, "I am. And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming with the clouds of the sky."

14:63 Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "What further need do we have of witnesses?"

14:64 "You have heard the blasphemy! What do you think?" And they all condemned Him to be deserving of death.

14:65 Then some began to spit on Him, and to blindfold Him, and to beat Him, and to say to Him, "Prophecy!" And the officers struck Him with the palms of their hands.

14:66 Now as Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came.

14:67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked at him and said, "You also were with Yah'shua of Nazareth."

14:68 But he denied it, saying, "I neither know nor understand what you are saying." And he went out on the porch, and a rooster crowed.

14:69 And the servant girl saw him again, and began to say to those who stood by, "This is one of them."

14:70 But he denied it again. And a little later those who stood by said to Peter again, "Surely you are one of them; for you are a Galilean, and your speech shows it."

14:71 Then he began to curse and swear, "I do not know this Man of whom you speak!"

14:72 A second time the rooster crowed. Then Peter called to mind the word that Yah'shua had said to him, "**Before the rooster crows twice, you will deny Me three times.**" And when he thought about it, he wept.

Mark 15:

15:1 Immediately, in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council; and they bound Yah'shua, led Him away, and delivered Him to Pilate.

15:2 Then Pilate asked Him, "Are You the King of the Israelites?" He answered and said to him, "**It is as you say.**"

15:3 And the chief priests accused Him of many things, but He answered nothing.

15:4 Then Pilate asked Him again, saying, "Do You answer nothing? See how many things they testify against You!"

15:5 But Yah'shua still answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.

15:6 Now at the feast he was accustomed to releasing one prisoner to them, whomever they requested.

15:7 And there was one named Barabbas, who was chained with his fellow rebels; they had committed murder in the rebellion.

15:8 Then the multitude cried aloud asking him to do just as he had always done for them.

15:9 But Pilate answered them, saying, "Do you want me to release to you the King of the Hebrews?"

15:10 For he knew that the chief priests had handed Him over because of envy.

15:11 But the chief priests stirred up the crowd, so that he should rather release Barabbas to them.

15:12 Pilate answered and said to them again, "What then do you want me to do with Him whom you call the King of the Israelites?"

15:13 So they cried out again, "Crucify Him!"

15:14 Then Pilate said to them, "Why, what evil has He done?" But they cried out all the more, "Crucify Him!"

15:15 So Pilate, wanting to gratify the crowd, released Barabbas to them; and he delivered Yah'shua, after he had scourged Him, to be crucified.

15:16 Then the soldiers led Him away into the hall called Praetorium, and they called together the whole garrison.

15:17 And they clothed Him with purple to mock Him; and they twisted a crown of thorns, put it on His head,

15:18 and began to salute Him, "Hail, King of the Israelites!"

15:19 Then they struck Him on the head with a reed and spat on Him; and bowing the knee, they worshiped Him.

15:20 And when they had mocked Him, they took the purple off Him, put His

own clothes on Him, and led Him out to crucify Him.

15:21 Then they compelled a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, the father of Alexander and Rufus, as he was coming out of the country and passing by, to bear His stake.

15:22 And they brought Him to the place Golgotha, which is translated, Place of a Skull.

15:23 Then they gave Him wine mingled with myrrh to drink, but He did not take it.

15:24 And when they crucified Him, they divided His garments, casting lots for them to determine what every man should take.

15:25 Now it was the third hour, and they crucified Him.

15:26 And the inscription of His accusation was written above: KING OF THE ISRAELITES.

15:27 With Him they also crucified two robbers, one on His right and the other on His left.

15:28 So the Scripture was fulfilled which says, "And He was numbered with the transgressors."

15:29 And those who passed by blasphemed Him, wagging their heads and saying, "Aha! You who destroy the temple and build it in three days,

15:30 "save Yourself, and come down from the stake!"

15:31 Likewise the chief priests also, mocking among themselves with the scribes, said, "He saved others; Himself He cannot save.

15:32 "Let the Messiah, the King of Israel, descend now from the stake, that we may see and believe." Even those who were crucified with Him reviled Him.

15:33 Now when the sixth hour had come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

15:34 And at the ninth hour Yah'shua cried out with a loud voice, saying, "Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?" which is translated, "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me?"

15:35 Some of those who stood by, when they heard that, said, "Look, He is calling for Elijah!"

15:36 Then someone ran and filled a sponge full of sour wine, put it on a reed, and offered it to Him to drink, saying, "Let Him alone; let us see if Elijah will come to take Him down."

15:37 And Yah'shua cried out with a loud voice, and breathed His last.

15:38 Then the veil of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom.

15:39 So when the centurion, who stood opposite Him, saw that He cried out like this and breathed His last, he said, "Truly this Man was the Son of Yahweh!"

15:40 There were also women looking on from afar, among whom were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the Less and of Joses, and Salome,

15:41 who also followed Him and ministered to Him when He was in Galilee, and many other women who came up with Him to Jerusalem.

15:42 Now when evening had come, because it was the Preparation Day, that is, the day before the High Sabbath,

15:43 Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent council member, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of Yahweh, coming and taking courage, went in to Pilate and asked for the body of Yah'shua.

15:44 Pilate marveled that He was already dead; and summoning the centurion, he asked him if He had been dead for some time.

15:45 So when he found out from the centurion, he granted the body to Joseph.

15:46 Then he bought fine linen, took Him down and wrapped Him in the linen. And he laid Him in a tomb which had been hewn out of the rock, and rolled a stone against the door of the tomb.

15:47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses observed where He was laid.

Mark 16:

16:1 Now when the weekly Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices, that they might come and anoint Him.

16:2 Very early in the morning, on the first day of the week, they came to the tomb when the sun had risen.

16:3 And they said among themselves, "Who will roll away the stone from the door of the tomb for us?"

16:4 But when they looked up, they saw that the stone had been rolled away - for it was very large.

16:5 And entering the tomb, they saw a young man clothed in a long white robe sitting on the right side; and they were alarmed.

16:6 But he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Yah'shua of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid Him.

16:7 "But go, tell His disciples - and Peter - that He is going before you into Galilee; there you will see Him, as He said to you."

16:8 So they went out quickly and fled from the tomb, for they trembled and were amazed. And they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.

16:9 Now after He had risen, early on the first day of the week [*Wave Sheaf Day*], He appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom He had cast seven demons.

16:10 She went and told those who had been with Him, as they mourned and wept.

16:11 And when they heard that He was alive and had been seen by her, they did not believe.

16:12 After that, He appeared in another form to two of them as they walked and went into the country.

16:13 And they went and told it to the rest, but they did not believe them either.

16:14 Later He appeared to the eleven as they sat at the table; and He rebuked their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they did not believe those who had seen Him after He had risen.

16:15 And He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature.

16:16 "He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned.

16:17 "And these signs will follow those who believe: In My name they will cast out demons; they will speak with new languages;

16:18 "they will take up serpents; and if they drink anything deadly, it will by no means hurt them; they will lay hands on the sick, and they will recover."

16:19 So then, after Yahweh had spoken to them, He was received up into heaven, and sat down at the right hand of Yahweh.

16:20 And they went out and preached everywhere, Yahweh working with them and confirming the word through the accompanying signs. Amam.

Luke 1:

1:1 Inasmuch as many have taken in hand to set in order a narrative of those things which have been fulfilled among us,

1:2 just as those who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word delivered them to us,

1:3 it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write to you an orderly account, most excellent Theophilus,

1:4 that you may know the certainty of those things in which you were instructed.

1:5 There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the division of Abijah. His wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

1:6 And they were both righteous before Yahweh, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of Yahweh blameless.

1:7 But they had no child, because Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well advanced in years.

1:8 So it was, that while he was serving as priest before Yahweh in the order of his division,

1:9 according to the custom of the priesthood, his lot fell to burn incense when he went into the temple of Yahweh.

1:10 And the whole multitude of the people was praying outside at the hour of incense.

1:11 Then an angel of Yahweh appeared to him, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

1:12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

1:13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard; and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name John.

1:14 "And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth.

1:15 "For he will be great in the sight of Yahweh, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink. He will also be filled with His Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb.

1:16 "And he will turn many of the children of Israel to Yahweh their God.

1:17 "He will also go before Him in the spirit and power of Elijah, 'to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children,' and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for Yahweh."

1:18 And Zacharias said to the angel, "How shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well advanced in years."

1:19 And the angel answered and said to him, "I am Gabriel, who stands in the presence of Yahweh, and was sent to

1:19 speak to you and bring you these glad tidings.

1:20 "But behold, you will be mute and not able to speak until the day these things take place, because you did not believe my words which will be fulfilled in their own time."

1:21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he lingered so long in the temple.

1:22 But when he came out, he could not speak to them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned to them and remained speechless.

1:23 And so it was, as soon as the days of his service were completed, that he departed to his own house.

1:24 Now after those days his wife Elizabeth conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying,

1:25 "Thus Yahweh has dealt with me, in the days when He looked on me, to take away my reproach among people."

1:26 Now in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent by Yahweh to a city of Galilee named Nazareth,

1:27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. The virgin's name was Mary.

1:28 And having come in, the angel said to her, "Rejoice, highly favored one, Yahweh is with you; blessed are you among women!"

1:29 But when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and considered what manner of greeting this was.

1:30 Then the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with Yahweh.

1:31 "And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bring forth a Son, and His name shall be called [*shall mean*] Yah'shua.

1:32 "He will be great, and will be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord Yahweh will give Him the throne of His father David.

1:33 "And He will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of His kingdom there will be no end."

1:34 Then Mary said to the angel, "How can this be, since I have not been physically intimate with a man?"

1:35 And the angel answered and said to her, "Yahweh's Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Highest will overshadow you; therefore, also, that Holy One who is to be born will be called the Son of Yahweh.

1:36 "Now indeed, Elizabeth your relative has also conceived a son in her old age; and this is now the sixth month for her who was called barren.

1:37 "For with Yahweh nothing will be impossible."

1:38 Then Mary said, "Behold the maidservant of Yahweh! Let it be to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her.

1:39 Now Mary arose in those days and went into the hill country with haste, to a city of Judah,

1:40 and entered the house of Zacharias and greeted Elizabeth.

1:41 And it happened, when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, that the babe leaped in her womb; and Elizabeth was filled with His Holy Spirit.

1:42 Then she spoke out with a loud voice and said, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb!

1:43 "But why is this granted to me, that the mother of our Messiah should come to me?

1:44 "For indeed, as soon as the voice of your greeting sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

1:45 "Blessed is she who believed, for there will be a fulfillment of those things which were told her from Yahweh."

1:46 Mary said: "My spirit magnifies Yahweh,

1:47 And my spirit has rejoiced in Yahweh my Savior.

1:48 For He has regarded the lowly state of His maidservant; For behold,

henceforth all generations will call me blessed.

1:49 For He who is mighty has done great things for me, And holy is His name.

1:50 And His mercy is on those who respect Him From generation to generation.

1:51 He has shown strength with His arm; He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

1:52 He has put down the mighty from their thrones, And exalted the lowly.

1:53 He has filled the hungry with good things, And the rich He has sent away empty.

1:54 He has helped His servant Israel, In remembrance of His mercy,

1:55 As He spoke to our fathers, To Abraham and to his seed forever."

1:56 And Mary remained with her about three months, and returned to her house.

1:57 Now Elizabeth's full time came for her to be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

1:58 When her neighbors and relatives heard how Yahweh had shown great mercy to her, they rejoiced with her.

1:59 So it was, on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him by the name of his father, Zacharias.

1:60 His mother answered and said, "No; he shall be called John."

1:61 But they said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who is called by this name."

1:62 So they made signs to his father - what he would have him called.

1:63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, "His name is called John." So they all marveled.

1:64 Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, praising Yahweh.

1:65 Then fear came on all who dwelt around them; and all these sayings were discussed throughout all the hill country of Judea.

1:66 And all those who heard them kept them in their hearts, saying, "What kind of child will this be?" And the hand of Yahweh was with him.

1:67 Now his father Zacharias was filled with His Holy Spirit, and prophesied, saying:

1:68 "Blessed is Yahweh, the God of Israel, For He has visited and redeemed His people,

1:69 And has raised up a horn of salvation for us In the house of His servant David,

1:70 As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, Who have been since the world began,

1:71 That we should be saved from our enemies And from the hand of all who hate us,

1:72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers And to remember His holy covenant,

1:73 The oath which Yahweh swore to our father Abraham:

1:74 To grant us that we, Being delivered from the hand of our enemies, Might serve Him without fear,

1:75 In holiness and righteousness before Him all the days of our life.

1:76 "And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Highest; For you will go before the face of Yahweh to prepare His ways,

1:77 To give knowledge of salvation to His people By the remission of their sins,

1:78 Through the tender mercy of our God, With which the Dayspring from on high has visited us;

1:79 To give light to those who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, To guide our feet into the way of peace."

1:80 So the child grew and became strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his manifestation to Israel.

Luke 2:

2:1 And it came to pass in those days that a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the people of the world should be registered.

2:2 This census first took place while Quirinius was governing Syria.
2:3 So all went to be registered, everyone to his own city.
2:4 Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David,
2:5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed wife, who was with child.
2:6 So it was, that while they were there, the days were completed for her to be delivered.
2:7 And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped Him in swaddling cloths, and laid Him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.
2:8 Now there were in the same country shepherds living out in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night.
2:9 And behold, an angel of Yahweh stood before them, and the glory of Yahweh shone around them, and they were greatly afraid.
2:10 Then the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which will be to all people.
2:11 "For there is born to you this day in the city of David a Savior, who is the Messiah.
2:12 "And this will be the sign to you: You will find a Babe wrapped in swaddling cloths, lying in a manger."
2:13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising Yahweh and saying:
2:14 "Glory to Yahweh in the highest, And on earth peace, goodwill toward men!"
2:15 So it was, when the angels had gone away from them into the sky, that the shepherds said to one another, "Let us now go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has come to pass, which Yahweh has made known to us."

2:16 And they came with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the Babe lying in a manger.
2:17 Now when they had seen Him, they made widely known the saying which was told them concerning this Child.
2:18 And all those who heard it marveled at those things which were told them by the shepherds.
2:19 But Mary kept all these things and pondered them in her heart.
2:20 Then the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising Yahweh for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told them.
2:21 And when eight days were completed for the circumcision of the Child, His name was called YAH'SHUA, the name given by the angel before He was conceived in the womb.
2:22 Now when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were completed, they brought Him to Jerusalem to present Him to Yahweh
2:23 *(as it is written in the law of Yahweh, "Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to Yahweh"),*
2:24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the law of Yahweh, "A pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons."
2:25 And behold, there was a man in Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the Consolation of Israel, and His Holy Spirit was upon him.
2:26 And it had been revealed to him by His Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen Yahweh's Messiah.
2:27 So he came by His Spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the Child Yah'shua, to do for Him according to the custom of the law,
2:28 he took Him up in his arms and blessed Him and said:
2:29 "Lord Yahweh, now You are letting Your servant depart in peace,

According to Your word;
2:30 For my eyes have seen Your Salvation
2:31 Which You have prepared before the face of all peoples,
2:32 A Light to bring revelation to the Gentiles, And the glory of Your people Israel."
2:33 And Joseph and His mother marveled at those things which were spoken of Yah'shua.
2:34 Then Simeon blessed them, and said to Mary His mother, "Behold, this Child is destined for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign which will be spoken against
2:35 "(yes, a sword will pierce through your own body also), that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed."
2:36 Now there was one, Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;
2:37 and this woman was a widow of about eighty-four years, who did not depart from the temple, but served Yahweh with fastings and prayers night and day.
2:38 And coming in that instant she gave thanks to Yahweh, and spoke of Him to all those who looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
2:39 So when they had performed all things according to the law of Yahweh, they returned to Galilee, to their own city, Nazareth.
2:40 And the Child grew and became strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of Yahweh was upon Him.
2:41 His parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover.
2:42 And when He was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem according to the custom of the feast.
2:43 When they had finished the days of the Feast, as they returned, the Boy Yah'shua lingered behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and His mother did not know it;

2:44 but supposing Him to have been in the company, they went a day's journey, and sought Him among their relatives and acquaintances.

2:45 So when they did not find Him, they returned to Jerusalem, seeking Him.

2:46 Now so it was that after three days they found Him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the teachers, both listening to them and asking them questions.

2:47 And all who heard Him were astonished at His understanding and answers.

2:48 So when they saw Him, they were amazed; and His mother said to Him, "Yah'shua, why have You done this to us? Look, Your father and I have sought You anxiously."

2:49 And He said to them, "**Why did you seek Me? Did you not know that I must be about My Father's business?**"

2:50 But they did not understand the statement which He spoke to them.

2:51 Then He went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them, but His mother kept all these things in her heart.

2:52 And Yah'shua increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with Yahweh and men.

Luke 3:

3:1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea and the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene,

3:2 while Annas and Caiaphas were high priests, the word of Yahweh came to John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

3:3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the remission of sins,

3:4 as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, saying: "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of Yahweh; Make His paths straight.

3:5 Every valley shall be filled And every mountain and hill brought low; The crooked places shall be made straight And the rough ways smooth;

3:6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of Yahweh.'""

3:7 Then he said to the multitudes that came out to be baptized by him, "Brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the wrath to come?"

3:8 "Therefore bear fruits worthy of repentance, and do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I say to you that Yahweh is able to raise up children to Abraham from these stones.

3:9 "And even now the ax is laid to the root of the trees. Therefore every tree which does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire."

3:10 So the people asked him, saying, "What shall we do then?"

3:11 He answered and said to them, "He who has two tunics, let him give to him who has none; and he who has food, let him do likewise."

3:12 Then tax collectors also came to be baptized, and said to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?"

3:13 And he said to them, "Collect no more than what is appointed for you."

3:14 Likewise the soldiers asked him, saying, "And what shall we do?" So he said to them, "Do not intimidate anyone or accuse falsely, and be content with your wages."

3:15 Now as the people were in expectation, and all reasoned in their hearts about John, whether he was the Messiah or not,

3:16 John answered, saying to all, "I indeed baptize you with water; but One mightier than I is coming, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose. He will baptize you with His Holy Spirit and fire.

3:17 "His winnowing fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly clean out His threshing floor, and gather the wheat into His barn; but the chaff He will burn with unquenchable fire."

3:18 And with many other exhortations he preached to the people.

3:19 But Herod the tetrarch, being rebuked by him concerning Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

3:20 also added this, above all, that he shut John up in prison.

3:21 When all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Yah'shua also was baptized; and while He prayed, the sky was opened.

3:22 And His Holy Spirit descended in bodily form like a dove upon Him, and a voice came from the sky which said, "You are My beloved Son; in You I am well pleased."

3:23 Now Yah'shua Himself began His ministry at about thirty years of age, being (*as was supposed*) the son of Joseph, the son of Heli,

3:24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Janna, the son of Joseph,

3:25 the son of Mattathiah, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggai,

3:26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathiah, the son of Semei, the son of Joseph, the son of Judah,

3:27 the son of Joannas, the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri,

3:28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmodam, the son of Er,

3:29 the son of Jose, the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi,

3:30 the son of Simeon, the son of Judah, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonan, the son of Eliakim,

3:31 the son of Melea, the son of Menan, the son of Mattathah, the son of Nathan, the son of David,

3:32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon,

3:33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah,

3:34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,

3:35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah,

3:36 the son of Cainan, the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,

3:37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel, the son of Cainan,

3:38 the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of Yahweh.

Luke 4:

4:1 Then Yah'shua, being filled with His Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by His Spirit into the wilderness,

4:2 being tempted for forty days by the devil. And in those days He ate nothing, and afterward, when they had ended, He was hungry.

4:3 And the devil said to Him, "If You are the Son of Yahweh, command this stone to become bread."

4:4 But Yah'shua answered him, saying, "It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of Yahweh.' "

4:5 Then the devil, taking Him up on a high mountain, showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

4:6 And the devil said to Him, "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish.

4:7 "Therefore, if You will worship before me, all will be Yours."

4:8 And Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Get behind Me, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship Yahweh your God, and Him only you shall serve.' "

4:9 Then he brought Him to Jerusalem, set Him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said to Him, "If You are the Son of

Yahweh, throw Yourself down from here.

4:10 "For it is written: 'He shall give His angels charge over you, To keep you,'

4:11 "and, 'In their hands they shall bear you up, Lest you dash your foot against a stone.' "

4:12 And Yah'shua answered and said to him, "It has been said, 'You shall not tempt Yahweh your God.' "

4:13 Now when the devil had ended every temptation, he departed from Him until an opportune time.

4:14 Then Yah'shua returned in the power of His Spirit to Galilee, and news of Him went out through all the surrounding region.

4:15 And He taught in their synagogues, being glorified by all.

4:16 So He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up. And as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood up to read.

4:17 And He was handed the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written:

4:18 "The Spirit of Yahweh is upon Me, Because He has anointed Me; To preach the gospel to the poor; He has sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives And recovery of sight to the blind, To set at liberty those who are oppressed;

4:19 To proclaim the acceptable year of Yahweh."

4:20 Then He closed the book, and gave it back to the attendant and sat down. And the eyes of all who were in the synagogue were fixed on Him.

4:21 And He began to say to them, "Today this Scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

4:22 So all bore witness to Him, and marveled at the gracious words which proceeded out of His mouth. And they said, "Is this not Joseph's son?"

4:23 He said to them, "You will surely say this proverb to Me, 'Physician, heal

yourself! Whatever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in Your country.' "

4:24 Then He said, "Assuredly, I say to you, no prophet is accepted in his own country.

4:25 "But I tell you truly, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah, when the sky was shut up three years and six months, and there was a great famine throughout all the land;

4:26 "but to none of them was Elijah sent except to Zarephath, in the region of Sidon, to a woman who was a widow.

4:27 "And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them was cleansed except Naaman the Syrian."

4:28 So all those in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

4:29 and rose up and thrust Him out of the city; and they led Him to the brow of the hill on which their city was built, that they might throw Him down over the cliff.

4:30 Then passing through the midst of them, He went His way.

4:31 Then He went down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and was teaching them on the Sabbaths.

4:32 And they were astonished at His teaching, for His word was with authority.

4:33 Now in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean demon. And he cried out with a loud voice,

4:34 saying, "Let us alone! What have we to do with You, Yah'shua of Nazareth? Did You come to destroy us? I know who You are-the Holy One of Yahweh!"

4:35 But Yah'shua rebuked him, saying, "Be quiet, and come out of him!" And when the demon had thrown him in their midst, it came out of him and did not hurt him.

4:36 Then they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying,

"What a word this is! For with authority and power He commands the unclean spirits, and they come out."

4:37 And the report about Him went out into every place in the surrounding region.

4:38 Now He arose from the synagogue and entered Simon's house. But Simon's wife's mother was sick with a high fever, and they made request of Him concerning her.

4:39 So He stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and served them.

4:40 When the sun was setting, all those who had any that were sick with various diseases brought them to Him; and He laid His hands on every one of them and healed them.

4:41 And demons also came out of many, crying out and saying, "You are the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh!" And He, rebuking them, did not allow them to speak, for they knew that He was the Messiah.

4:42 Now when it was day, He departed and went into a deserted place. And the crowd sought Him and came to Him, and tried to keep Him from leaving them;

4:43 but He said to them, "**I must preach the kingdom of Yahweh to the other cities also, because for this purpose I have been sent.**"

4:44 And He was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Luke 5:

5:1 So it was, as the multitude pressed about Him to hear the word of Yahweh, that He stood by the Lake of Gennesaret,

5:2 and saw two boats standing by the lake; but the fishermen had gone from them and were washing their nets.

5:3 Then He got into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And He sat down and taught the multitudes from the boat.

5:4 When He had stopped speaking, He said to Simon, "**Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch.**"

5:5 But Simon answered and said to Him, "Master, we have toiled all night and caught nothing; nevertheless at Your word I will let down the net."

5:6 And when they had done this, they caught a great number of fish, and their net was breaking.

5:7 So they signaled to their partners in the other boat to come and help them. And they came and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink.

5:8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Yah'shua's knees, saying, "Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord!"

5:9 For he and all who were with him were astonished at the catch of fish which they had taken;

5:10 and so also were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Yah'shua said to Simon, "**Do not be afraid. From now on you will catch men.**"

5:11 So when they had brought their boats to land, they forsook all and followed Him.

5:12 And it happened when He was in a certain city, that behold, a man who was full of leprosy saw Yah'shua; and he fell on his face and implored Him, saying, "Lord, if You are willing, You can make me clean."

5:13 Then He put out His hand and touched him, saying, "**I am willing; be cleansed.**" Immediately the leprosy left him.

5:14 And He charged him to tell no one, "**But go and show yourself to the priest, and make an offering for your cleansing, as a testimony to them, just as Moses commanded.**"

5:15 However, the report went around concerning Him all the more; and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by Him of their infirmities.

5:16 So He Himself often withdrew into the wilderness and prayed.

5:17 Now it happened on a certain day, as He was teaching, that there were Pharisees and teachers of the law sitting by, who had come out of every town of Galilee, Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of Yahweh was present to heal them.

5:18 Then behold, men brought on a bed a man who was paralyzed, whom they sought to bring in and lay before Him.

5:19 And when they could not find how they might bring him in, because of the crowd, they went up on the housetop and let him down with his bed through the tiling into the midst before Yah'shua.

5:20 When He saw their faith, He said to him, "**Man, your sins are forgiven you.**"

5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but Yahweh alone?"

5:22 But when Yah'shua perceived their thoughts, He answered and said to them, "**Why are you reasoning in your hearts?**"

5:23 "**Which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you,' or to say, 'Rise up and walk'?**"

5:24 "**But that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins**"-He said to the man who was paralyzed, "**I say to you, arise, take up your bed, and go to your house.**"

5:25 Immediately he rose up before them, took up what he had been lying on, and departed to his own house, glorifying Yahweh.

5:26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified Yahweh and were filled with fear, saying, "We have seen strange things today!"

5:27 After these things He went out and saw a tax collector named Levi, sitting at the tax office. And He said to him, "**Follow Me.**"

5:28 So he left all, rose up, and followed Him.

5:29 Then Levi gave Him a great feast in his own house. And there were a

great number of tax collectors and others who sat down with them.

5:30 And their scribes and the Pharisees complained against His disciples, saying, "Why do You eat and drink with tax collectors and sinners?"

5:31 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Those who are well have no need of a physician, but those who are sick.

5:32 "I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners, to repentance."

5:33 Then they said to Him, "Why do the disciples of John fast often and make prayers, and likewise those of the Pharisees, but Yours eat and drink?"

5:34 And He said to them, "Can you make the friends of the bridegroom fast while the bridegroom is with them?"

5:35 "But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them; then they will fast in those days."

5:36 Then He spoke a parable to them: "No one puts a piece from a new garment on an old one; otherwise the new makes a tear, and also the piece that was taken out of the new does not match the old.

5:37 "And no one puts new wine into old wineskins; or else the new wine will burst the wineskins and be spilled, and the wineskins will be ruined.

5:38 "But new wine must be put into new wineskins, and both are preserved.

5:39 "And no one, having drunk old wine, immediately desires new; for he says, 'The old is better.' "

Luke 6:

6:1 Now it happened on the second Sabbath after the first that He went through the grainfields. And His disciples plucked the heads of grain and ate them, rubbing them in their hands.

6:2 And some of the Pharisees said to them, "Why are you doing what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath?"

6:3 But Yah'shua answering them said, "Have you not even read this, what David did when he was hungry, he and those who were with him:

6:4 "how he went into the house of Yahweh, took and ate the showbread, and also gave some to those with him, which is not lawful for any but the priests to eat?"

6:5 And He said to them, "The Son of Man is also Lord of the Sabbath."

6:6 Now it happened on another Sabbath, also, that He entered the synagogue and taught. And a man was there whose right hand was withered.

6:7 So the scribes and Pharisees watched Him closely, whether He would heal on the Sabbath, that they might find an accusation against Him.

6:8 But He knew their thoughts, and said to the man who had the withered hand, "Arise and stand here." And he arose and stood.

6:9 Then Yah'shua said to them, "I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy?"

6:10 And when He had looked around at them all, He said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." And he did so, and his hand was restored as whole as the other.

6:11 But they were filled with rage, and discussed with one another what they might do to Yah'shua.

6:12 Now it came to pass in those days that He went out to the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to Yahweh.

6:13 And when it was day, He called His disciples to Himself; and from them He chose twelve whom He also named apostles:

6:14 Simon, whom He also named Peter, and Andrew his brother; James and John; Philip and Bartholomew;

6:15 Matthew and Thomas; James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called the Zealot;

6:16 Judas the son of James, and Judas Iscariot who later became a traitor.

6:17 And He came down with them and stood on a level place with a crowd of

His disciples and a great multitude of people from all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the seacoast of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear Him and be healed of their diseases,

6:18 as well as those who were tormented with unclean spirits. And they were healed.

6:19 And the whole multitude sought to touch Him, for power went out from Him and healed them all.

6:20 Then He lifted up His eyes toward His disciples, and said: "Blessed are you poor, For yours is the kingdom of Yahweh.

6:21 Blessed are you who hunger now, For you shall be filled. Blessed are you who weep now, For you shall laugh.

6:22 Blessed are you when men hate you, And when they exclude you, And revile you, and cast out your name as evil, For the Son of Man's sake.

6:23 Rejoice in that day and leap for joy! For indeed your reward is great in heaven, For in like manner their fathers did to the prophets.

6:24 "But woe to you who are rich, For you have received your consolation.

6:25 Woe to you who are full, For you shall hunger. Woe to you who laugh now, For you shall mourn and weep.

6:26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you, For so did their fathers to the false prophets.

6:27 "But I say to you who hear: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

6:28 "bless those who curse you, and pray for those who spitefully use you.

6:29 "To him who strikes you on the one cheek, offer the other also. And from him who takes away your cloak, do not withhold your tunic either.

6:30 "Give to everyone who asks of you. And from him who takes away your goods do not ask them back.

6:31 "And just as you want men to do to you, you also do to them likewise.

6:32 "But if you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners love those who love them.

6:33 "And if you do good to those who do good to you, what credit is that to you? For even sinners do the same.

6:34 "And if you lend to those from whom you hope to receive back, what credit is that to you? For even sinners lend to sinners to receive as much back.

6:35 "But love your enemies, do good, and lend, hoping for nothing in return; and your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High. For He is kind to the unthankful and evil.

6:36 "Therefore be merciful, just as your Father also is merciful.

6:37 "Judge not, and you shall not be judged. Condemn not, and you shall not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.

6:38 "Give, and it will be given to you: good measure, pressed down, shaken together, and running over will be put into your bosom. For with the same measure that you use, it will be measured back to you."

6:39 And He spoke a parable to them: "Can the blind lead the blind? Will they not both fall into the ditch?"

6:40 "A disciple is not above his teacher, but everyone who is perfectly trained will be like his teacher.

6:41 "And why do you look at the speck in your brother's eye, but do not perceive the plank in your own eye?"

6:42 "Or how can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me remove the speck that is in your eye,' when you yourself do not see the plank that is in your own eye? Hypocrite! First remove the plank from your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck that is in your brother's eye.

6:43 "For a good tree does not bear bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit.

6:44 "For every tree is known by its own fruit. For men do not gather figs from

thorns, nor do they gather grapes from a bramble bush.

6:45 "A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks.

6:46 "But why do you call Me 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do the things which I say?"

6:47 "Whoever comes to Me, and hears My sayings and does them, I will show you whom he is like:

6:48 "He is like a man building a house, who dug deep and laid the foundation on the rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently against that house, and could not shake it, for it was founded on the rock.

6:49 "But he who heard and did nothing is like a man who built a house on the earth without a foundation, against which the stream beat vehemently; and immediately it fell. And the ruin of that house was great."

Luke 7:

7:1 Now when He concluded all His sayings in the hearing of the people, He entered Capernaum.

7:2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear to him, was sick and ready to die.

7:3 So when he heard about Yah'shua, he sent elders of the Hebrews to Him, pleading with Him to come and heal his servant.

7:4 And when they came to Yah'shua, they begged Him earnestly, saying that the one for whom He should do this was deserving,

7:5 "for he loves our nation, and has built us a synagogue."

7:6 Then Yah'shua went with them. And when He was already not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to Him, saying to Him, "Lord, do not trouble Yourself, for I am not worthy that You should enter under my roof.

7:7 "Therefore I did not even think myself worthy to come to You. But say the word, and my servant will be healed.

7:8 "For I also am a man placed under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to one, 'Go,' and he goes; and to another, 'Come,' and he comes; and to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

7:9 When Yah'shua heard these things, He marveled at him, and turned around and said to the crowd that followed Him, "I say to you, I have not found such great faith, not even in Israel!"

7:10 And those who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant well who had been sick.

7:11 Now it happened, the day after, that He went into a city called Nain; and many of His disciples went with Him, and a large crowd.

7:12 And when He came near the gate of the city, behold, a dead man was being carried out, the only son of his mother; and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the city was with her.

7:13 When Yah'shua saw her, He had compassion on her and said to her, "Do not weep."

7:14 Then He came and touched the open coffin, and those who carried him stood still. And He said, "Young man, I say to you, arise."

7:15 So he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And He presented him to his mother.

7:16 Then fear came upon all, and they glorified Yahweh, saying, "A great prophet has risen up among us"; and, "Yahweh visits His people."

7:17 And this report about Him went throughout all Judea and all the surrounding region.

7:18 Then the disciples of John reported to him concerning all these things.

7:19 And John, calling two of his disciples to him, sent them to Yah'shua, saying, "Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?"

7:20 And the men came to Him and said, "John the Baptist has sent us to You, saying, 'Are You the Coming One, or do we look for another?' "

7:21 And that very hour He cured many of infirmities, afflictions, and evil spirits; and to many blind He gave sight.

7:22 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Go and tell John the things you have seen and heard: that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, the poor have the gospel preached to them.

7:23 "And blessed is he who is not offended because of Me."

7:24 When the messengers of John had departed, He began to speak to the multitudes concerning John: "What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken by the wind?

7:25 "But what did you go out to see? A man clothed in soft garments? Indeed those who are gorgeously appareled and live in luxury are in kings' courts.

7:26 "But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a prophet.

7:27 "This is he of whom it is written: 'Behold, I send My messenger before Your face, Who will prepare Your way before You.'

7:28 "For I say to you, among those born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist; but he who is least in the kingdom of Yahweh is greater than he."

7:29 And when all the people heard Him, even the tax collectors justified Yahweh, having been baptized with the baptism of John.

7:30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the will of Yahweh for themselves, not having been baptized by him.

7:31 And Yah'shua said, "To what then shall I liken the men of this generation, and what are they like?

7:32 "They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling to one another, saying:

'We played the flute for you, And you did not dance; We mourned to you, And you did not weep.'

7:33 "For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.'

7:34 "The Son of Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, 'Look, a glutton and a winebibber, a friend of tax collectors and sinners!'

7:35 "But wisdom is justified by all her children."

7:36 Then one of the Pharisees asked Him to eat with him. And He went to the Pharisee's house, and sat down to eat.

7:37 And behold, a woman in the city who was a sinner, when she knew that Yah'shua sat at the table in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster flask of fragrant oil,

7:38 and stood at His feet behind Him weeping; and she began to wash His feet with her tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head; and she kissed His feet and anointed them with the fragrant oil.

7:39 Now when the Pharisee who had invited Him saw this, he spoke to himself, saying, "This man, if He were a prophet, would know who and what manner of woman this is who is touching Him, for she is a sinner."

7:40 And Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Simon, I have something to say to you." So he said, "Teacher, say it."

7:41 "There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. One owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty.

7:42 "And when they had nothing with which to repay, he freely forgave them both. Tell Me, therefore, which of them will love him more?"

7:43 Simon answered and said, "I suppose the one whom he forgave more." And He said to him, "You have rightly judged."

7:44 Then He turned to the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house; you gave Me no water for My feet, but she has washed

My feet with her tears and wiped them with the hair of her head.

7:45 "You gave Me no kiss, but this woman has not ceased to kiss My feet since the time I came in.

7:46 "You did not anoint My head with oil, but this woman has anointed My feet with fragrant oil.

7:47 "Therefore I say to you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little."

7:48 Then He said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

7:49 And those who sat at the table with Him began to say to themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

7:50 Then He said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you. Go in peace."

Luke 8:

8:1 Now it came to pass, afterward, that He went through every city and village, preaching and bringing the glad tidings of the kingdom of Yahweh. And the twelve were with Him,

8:2 and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities - Mary called

Magdalene, out of whom had come seven demons,

8:3 and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others who provided for Him from their substance.

8:4 And when a great multitude had gathered, and they had come to Him from every city, He spoke by a parable:

8:5 "A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside; and it was trampled down, and the birds of the air devoured it.

8:6 "Some fell on rock; and as soon as it sprang up, it withered away because it lacked moisture.

8:7 "And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it.

8:8 "But others fell on good ground, sprang up, and yielded a crop a hundredfold." When He had said these

things He cried, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

8:9 Then His disciples asked Him, saying, "What does this parable mean?"

8:10 And He said, "To you it has been given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of Yahweh, but to the rest it is given in parables, that 'Seeing they may not see, And hearing they may not understand.'

8:11 "Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of Yahweh.

8:12 "Those by the wayside are the ones who hear; then the devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

8:13 "But the ones on the rock are those who, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, who believe for a while and in time of temptation fall away.

8:14 "Now the ones that fell among thorns are those who, when they have heard, go out and are choked with cares, riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to maturity.

8:15 "But the ones that fell on the good ground are those who, having heard the word with a noble and good heart, keep it and bear fruit with patience.

8:16 "No one, when he has lit a lamp, covers it with a vessel or puts it under a bed, but sets it on a lampstand, that those who enter may see the light.

8:17 "For nothing is secret that will not be revealed, nor anything hidden that will not be known and come to light.

8:18 "Therefore take heed how you hear. For whoever has, to him more will be given; and whoever does not have, even what he seems to have will be taken from him."

8:19 Then His mother and brothers came to Him, and could not approach Him because of the crowd.

8:20 And it was told Him by some, who said, "Your mother and Your brothers are standing outside, desiring to see You."

8:21 But He answered and said to them, "My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of Yahweh and do it."

8:22 Now it happened, on a certain day, that He got into a boat with His disciples. And He said to them, "Let us cross over to the other side of the lake." And they launched out.

8:23 But as they sailed He fell asleep. And a windstorm came down on the lake, and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy.

8:24 And they came to Him and awoke Him, saying, "Master, Master, we are perishing!" Then He arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water. And they ceased, and there was a calm.

8:25 But He said to them, "Where is your faith?" And they were afraid, and marveled, saying to one another, "Who can this be? For He commands even the winds and water, and they obey Him!"

8:26 Then they sailed to the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee.

8:27 And when He stepped out on the land, there met Him a certain man from the city who had demons for a long time. And he wore no clothes, nor did he live in a house but in the tombs.

8:28 When he saw Yah'shua, he cried out, fell down before Him, and with a loud voice said, "What have I to do with You, Yah'shua, Son of the Most High God? I beg You, do not torment me!"

8:29 For He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For it had often seized him, and he was kept under guard, bound with chains and shackles; and he broke the bonds and was driven by the demon into the wilderness.

8:30 Yah'shua asked him, saying, "What is your name?" And he said, "Legion," because many demons had entered him.

8:31 And they begged Him that He would not command them to go out into the abyss.

8:32 Now a herd of many swine was feeding there on the mountain. So they begged Him that He would permit them to enter them. And He permitted them.

8:33 Then the demons went out of the man and entered the swine, and the herd ran violently down the steep place into the lake and drowned.

8:34 When those who fed them saw what had happened, they fled and told it in the city and in the country.

8:35 Then they went out to see what had happened, and came to Yah'shua, and found the man from whom the demons had departed, sitting at the feet of Yah'shua, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid.

8:36 They also who had seen it told them by what means he who had been demon-possessed was healed.

8:37 Then the whole multitude of the surrounding region of the Gadarenes asked Him to depart from them, for they were seized with great fear. And He got into the boat and returned.

8:38 Now the man from whom the demons had departed begged Him that he might be with Him. But Yah'shua sent him away, saying,

8:39 "Return to your house, and tell what great things Yahweh has done for you." He went his way and proclaimed throughout the whole city what great things Yah'shua had done for him.

8:40 So it was, when Yah'shua returned, that the multitude welcomed Him, for they were all waiting for Him.

8:41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Yah'shua's feet and begged Him to come to his house,

8:42 for he had an only daughter about twelve years of age, and she was dying. But as He went, the multitudes thronged Him.

8:43 Now a woman, having a flow of blood for twelve years, who had spent all her livelihood on physicians and could not be healed by any,

8:44 came from behind and touched the border of His garment. And immediately her flow of blood stopped.

8:45 And Yah'shua said, "**Who touched Me?**" When all denied it, Peter and those with him said, "Master, the multitudes throng and press You, and You say, 'Who touched Me?'"

8:46 But Yah'shua said, "**Somebody touched Me, for I perceived power going out from Me.**"

8:47 Now when the woman saw that she was not hidden, she came trembling; and falling down before Him, she declared to Him in the presence of all the people the reason she had touched Him and how she was healed immediately.

8:48 And He said to her, "**Daughter, be of good cheer; your faith has made you well. Go in peace.**"

8:49 While He was still speaking, someone came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, "Your daughter is dead. Do not trouble the Teacher."

8:50 But when Yah'shua heard it, He answered him, saying, "**Do not be afraid; only believe, and she will be made well.**"

8:51 When He came into the house, He permitted no one to go in except Peter, James, and John, and the father and mother of the girl.

8:52 Now all wept and mourned for her; but He said, "**Do not weep; she is not dead, but sleeping.**"

8:53 And they laughed Him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

8:54 But He put them all outside, took her by the hand and called, saying, "**Little girl, arise.**"

8:55 Then her spirit returned, and she arose immediately. And He commanded that she be given something to eat.

8:56 And her parents were astonished, but He charged them to tell no one what had happened.

Luke 9:

9:1 Then He called His twelve disciples together and gave them power and

authority over all demons, and to cure diseases.

9:2 He sent them to preach the kingdom of Yahweh and to heal the sick.

9:3 And He said to them, "**Take nothing for the journey, neither staffs nor bag nor bread nor money; and do not have two tunics apiece.**"

9:4 "**Whatever house you enter, stay there, and from there depart.**"

9:5 "**And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet as a testimony against them.**"

9:6 So they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

9:7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Him; and he was perplexed, because it was said by some that John had risen from the dead,

9:8 and by some that Elijah had appeared, and by others that one of the old prophets had risen again.

9:9 Herod said, "John I have beheaded, but who is this of whom I hear such things?" So he sought to see Him.

9:10 And the apostles, when they had returned, told Him all that they had done. Then He took them and went aside privately into a deserted place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

9:11 But when the multitudes knew it, they followed Him; and He received them and spoke to them about the kingdom of Yahweh, and healed those who had need of healing.

9:12 When the day began to wear away, the twelve came and said to Him, "Send the multitude away, that they may go into the surrounding towns and country, and lodge and get provisions; for we are in a deserted place here."

9:13 But He said to them, "**You give them something to eat.**" And they said, "We have no more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy food for all these people."

9:14 For there were about five thousand men. Then He said to His disciples, "Make them sit down in groups of fifty."
9:15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
9:16 Then He took the five loaves and the two fish, and looking up to the sky, He blessed and broke them, and gave them to the disciples to set before the multitude.
9:17 So they all ate and were filled, and twelve baskets of the leftover fragments were taken up by them.
9:18 And it happened, as He was alone praying, that His disciples joined Him, and He asked them, saying, "Who do the crowds say that I am?"
9:19 So they answered and said, "John the Baptist, but some say Elijah; and others say that one of the old prophets has risen again."
9:20 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" Peter answered and said, "The Messiah of Yahweh."
9:21 And He strictly warned and commanded them to tell this to no one,
9:22 saying, "The Son of Man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised the third day."
9:23 Then He said to them all, "If anyone desires to come after Me, let him deny himself, and take up his burden daily, and follow Me.
9:24 "For whoever desires to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for My sake will save it.
9:25 "For what profit is it to a man if he gains the whole world, and is himself destroyed or lost?
9:26 "For whoever is ashamed of Me and My words, of him the Son of Man will be ashamed when He comes in His own glory, and in His Father's, and of the holy angels.
9:27 "But I tell you truly, there are some standing here who shall not taste death till they see the kingdom of Yahweh."

9:28 Now it came to pass, about eight days after these sayings, that He took Peter, John, and James and went up on the mountain to pray.
9:29 As He prayed, the appearance of His face was altered, and His robe became white and glistening.
9:30 And behold, two men talked with Him in a vision, who were Moses and Elijah,
9:31 who appeared in glory and spoke of His decease which He was about to accomplish at Jerusalem.
9:32 But Peter and those with him were heavy with sleep; and when they were fully awake, they saw His glory and the vision of the two men who stood with Him.
9:33 Then it happened, as they were parting from Him, that Peter said to Yah'shua, "Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles: one for You, one for Moses, and one for Elijah"-not knowing what he said.
9:34 While he was saying this, a cloud came and overshadowed them; and they were fearful as they entered the cloud.
9:35 And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is My beloved Son. Hear Him!"
9:36 When the voice had ceased, Yah'shua was found alone. But they kept quiet, and told no one in those days any of the vision they had seen.
9:37 Now it happened on the next day, when they had come down from the mountain, that a great multitude met Him.
9:38 Suddenly a man from the multitude cried out, saying, "Teacher, I implore You, look on my son, for he is my only child.
9:39 "And behold, a spirit seizes him, and he suddenly cries out; it convulses him so that he foams at the mouth, and it departs from him with great difficulty, bruising him.
9:40 "So I implored Your disciples to cast it out, but they could not."

9:41 Then Yah'shua answered and said, "**O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and bear with you? Bring your son here.**"

9:42 And as he was still coming, the demon threw him down and convulsed him. Then Yah'shua rebuked the unclean spirit, healed the child, and gave him back to his father.

9:43 And they were all amazed at the majesty of Yahweh. But while everyone marveled at all the things which Yah'shua did, He said to His disciples,

9:44 "**Let these words sink down into your ears, for the Son of Man is about to be betrayed into the hands of men.**"

9:45 But they did not understand this saying, and it was hidden from them so that they did not perceive it; and they were afraid to ask Him about this saying.

9:46 Then a dispute arose among them as to which of them would be greatest.

9:47 And Yah'shua, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a little child and set him by Him,

9:48 and said to them, "**Whoever receives this little child in My name receives Me; and whoever receives Me receives Him who sent Me. For he who is least among you all will be great.**"

9:49 Now John answered, "Master, we saw someone casting out demons in Your name and we forbade him because he does not follow us."

9:50 But Yah'shua said to him, "**Do not forbid him, for he who is not against us is on our side.**"

9:51 Now it came to pass, when the time had come for Him to be received up, that He steadfastly set His face to go to Jerusalem,

9:52 and sent messengers before His face. And as they went, they entered a village of the Samaritans, to prepare for Him.

9:53 But they did not receive Him, because His face was set for the journey to Jerusalem.

9:54 And when His disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, do You want us to command fire to come down from the sky and consume them, just as Elijah did?"

9:55 But He turned and rebuked them, and said, "**You do not know what manner of spirit you are of.**"

9:56 "**For the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives but to save them.**" And they went to another village.

9:57 Now it happened as they journeyed on the road, that someone said to Him, "Lord, I will follow You wherever You go."

9:58 And Yah'shua said to him, "**Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay His head.**"

9:59 Then He said to another, "**Follow Me.**" But he said, "Lord, let me first go and bury my father."

9:60 Yah'shua said to him, "**Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of Yahweh.**"

9:61 And another also said, "Lord, I will follow You, but let me first go and bid them farewell who are at my house."

9:62 But Yah'shua said to him, "**No one, having put his hand to the plow, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of Yahweh.**"

Luke 10:

10:1 After these things the Messiah appointed seventy others also, and sent them two by two before His face into every city and place where He Himself was about to go.

10:2 Then He said to them, "**The harvest truly is great, but the laborers are few; therefore pray to Yahweh the Lord of the harvest to send out laborers into His harvest.**"

10:3 "**Go your way; behold, I send you out as lambs among wolves.**"

10:4 "**Carry neither money bag, knapsack, nor sandals; and greet no one along the road.**"

10:5 "**But whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace to this house.'**"

10:6 "And if a son of peace is there, your peace will rest on it; if not, it will return to you.

10:7 "And remain in the same house, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his wages. Do not go from house to house.

10:8 "Whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

10:9 "And heal the sick there, and say to them, 'The kingdom of Yahweh has come near to you.'

10:10 "But whatever city you enter, and they do not receive you, go out into its streets and say,

10:11 'The very dust of your city which clings to us we wipe off against you. Nevertheless know this, that the kingdom of Yahweh has come near you.'

10:12 "But I say to you that it will be more tolerable in that Day for Sodom than for that city.

10:13 "Woe to you, Chorazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

10:14 "But it will be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.

10:15 "And you, Capernaum, who are exalted to heaven, will be brought down to the grave.

10:16 "He who hears you hears Me, he who rejects you rejects Me, and he who rejects Me rejects Him who sent Me."

10:17 Then the seventy returned with joy, saying, "Lord, even the demons are subject to us in Your name."

10:18 And He said to them, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from the sky.

10:19 "Behold, I give you the authority to trample on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

10:20 "Nevertheless do not rejoice in this, that the spirits are subject to you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in heaven."

10:21 In that hour Yah'shua rejoiced in His Spirit and said, "I thank You, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and revealed them to babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in Your sight.

10:22 "All things have been delivered to Me by My Father, and no one knows who the Son is except the Father, and who the Father is except the Son, and the one to whom the Son wills to reveal Him."

10:23 Then He turned to His disciples and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes which see the things you see;

10:24 "for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see what you see, and have not seen it, and to hear what you hear, and have not heard it."

10:25 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and tested Him, saying, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

10:26 He said to him, "What is written in the law? What is your reading of it?"

10:27 So he answered and said, " 'You shall love Yahweh your God with all your heart, with all your spirit, with all your strength, and with all your mind,' and 'your neighbor as yourself.' "

10:28 And He said to him, "You have answered rightly; do this and you will live."

10:29 But he, wanting to justify himself, said to Yah'shua, "And who is my neighbor?"

10:30 Then Yah'shua answered and said: "A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothing, wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

10:31 "Now by chance a certain priest came down that road. And when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

10:32 "Likewise a Levite, when he arrived at the place, came and looked, and passed by on the other side.

10:33 "But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion.

10:34 "So he went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine; and he set him on his own animal, brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

10:35 "On the next day, when he departed, he took out two denarii, gave them to the innkeeper, and said to him, 'Take care of him; and whatever more you spend, when I come again, I will repay you.'

10:36 "So which of these three do you think was neighbor to him who fell among the thieves?"

10:37 And he said, "He who showed mercy on him." Then Yah'shua said to him, "Go and do likewise."

10:38 Now it happened as they went that He entered a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha welcomed Him into her house.

10:39 And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Yah'shua's feet and heard His word.

10:40 But Martha was distracted with much serving, and she approached Him and said, "Lord, do You not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? Therefore tell her to help me."

10:41 And Yah'shua answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you are worried and troubled about many things.

10:42 "But one thing is needed, and Mary has chosen that good part, which will not be taken away from her."

Luke 11:

11:1 Now it came to pass, as He was praying in a certain place, when He ceased, that one of His disciples said to Him, "Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples."

11:2 So He said to them, "When you pray, pray like this example: Our Father in heaven,

Hallowed be Your name. Your kingdom come. Your will be done
On earth as it is in heaven.

11:3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

11:4 And forgive us our sins, As we forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And do not lead us into temptation, But deliver us from the evil one."

11:5 And He said to them, "Which of you shall have a friend, and go to him at midnight and say to him, 'Friend, lend me three loaves;

11:6 'for a friend of mine has come to me on his journey, and I have nothing to set before him';

11:7 "and he will answer from within and say, 'Do not trouble me; the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give to you'?

11:8 "I say to you, though he will not rise and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his persistence he will rise and give him as many as he needs.

11:9 "So I say to you, ask, and it will be given to you; seek, and you will find; knock, and it will be opened to you.

11:10 "For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it will be opened.

11:11 "If a son asks for bread from any father among you, will he give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will he give him a serpent instead of a fish?

11:12 "Or if he asks for an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

11:13 "If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your heavenly Father give His Holy Spirit to those who ask Him!"

11:14 And He was casting out a demon, and it was mute. So it was, when the demon had gone out, that the mute spoke; and the multitudes marveled.

11:15 But some of them said, "He casts out demons by Beelzebub, the ruler of the demons."

11:16 Others, testing Him, sought from Him a sign from heaven.

11:17 But He, knowing their thoughts, said to them: "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house falls.

11:18 "If Satan also is divided against himself, how will his kingdom stand? Because you say I cast out demons by Beelzebub.

11:19 "And if I cast out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges.

11:20 "But if I cast out demons with the finger of Yahweh, surely the kingdom of Yahweh has come upon you.

11:21 "When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace.

11:22 "But when a stronger than he comes upon him and overcomes him, he takes from him all his armor in which he trusted, and divides his spoils.

11:23 "He who is not with Me is against Me, and he who does not gather with Me scatters.

11:24 "When an unclean spirit goes out of a man, he goes through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he says, 'I will return to my house from which I came.'

11:25 "And when he comes, he finds it swept and put in order.

11:26 "Then he goes and takes with him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

11:27 And it happened, as He spoke these things, that a certain woman from the crowd raised her voice and said to Him, "Blessed is the womb that bore You, and the breasts which nursed You!"

11:28 But He said, "More than that, blessed are those who hear the word of Yahweh and keep it!"

11:29 And while the crowds were thickly gathered together, He began to say, "This is an evil generation. It seeks

a sign, and no sign will be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet.

11:30 "For as Jonah became a sign to the Ninevites, so also the Son of Man will be to this generation.

11:31 "The queen of the South will rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and indeed a greater than Solomon is here.

11:32 "The men of Nineveh will rise up in the judgment with this generation and condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and indeed a greater than Jonah is here.

11:33 "No one, when he has lit a lamp, puts it in a secret place or under a basket, but on a lampstand, that those who come in may see the light.

11:34 "The lamp of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is good, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye is bad, your body also is full of darkness.

11:35 "Therefore take heed that the light which is in you is not darkness.

11:36 "If then your whole body is full of light, having no part dark, the whole body will be full of light, as when the bright shining of a lamp gives you light."

11:37 And as He spoke, a certain Pharisee asked Him to dine with him. So He went in and sat down to eat.

11:38 When the Pharisee saw it, he marveled that He had not first washed before dinner.

11:39 Then the Messiah said to him, "Now you Pharisees make the outside of the cup and dish clean, but your inward part is unclean [*disease promoting*] full of greed and wickedness.

11:40 "Foolish ones! Did not He who made the outside make the inside also?"

11:41 "But rather give alms of such things as you have; then indeed all things are clean [*disease inhibiting*] to you.

11:42 "But woe to you Pharisees! For you tithe mint and rue and all manner of

herbs, and pass by justice and the love of Yahweh. These you ought to have done, without leaving the others undone.

11:43 "Woe to you Pharisees! For you love the best seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces.

11:44 "Woe to you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! For you are like graves which are not seen, and the men who walk over them are not aware of them."

11:45 Then one of the lawyers answered and said to Him, "Teacher, by saying these things You reproach us also."

11:46 And He said, "Woe to you also, lawyers! For you load men with burdens hard to bear, and you yourselves do not touch the burdens with one of your fingers.

11:47 "Woe to you! For you build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

11:48 "In fact, you bear witness that you approve the deeds of your fathers; for they indeed killed them, and you build their tombs.

11:49 "Therefore the wisdom of Yahweh also said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they will kill and persecute,'

11:50 "that the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation,

11:51 "from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah who perished between the altar and the temple. Yes, I say to you, it shall be required of this generation.

11:52 "Woe to you lawyers! For you have taken away the key of knowledge. You did not enter in yourselves, and those who were entering in you hindered."

11:53 And as He said these things to them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to assail Him vehemently, and to cross-examine Him about many things,

11:54 lying in wait for Him, and seeking to catch Him in something He might say, that they might accuse Him.

Luke 12:

12:1 In the meantime, when an innumerable multitude of people had gathered together, so that they trampled one another, He began to say to His disciples first of all, "Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

12:2 "For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, nor hidden that will not be known.

12:3 "Therefore whatever you have spoken in the dark will be heard in the light, and what you have spoken in the ear in inner rooms will be proclaimed on the housetops.

12:4 "And I say to you, My friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

12:5 "But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear Him who, after He has killed, has power to cast into the fire in the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*]; yes, I say to you, respect Him!

12:6 "Are not five sparrows sold for two copper coins? And not one of them is forgotten before Yahweh.

12:7 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Do not fear therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows.

12:8 "Also I say to you, whoever confesses Me before men, him the Son of Man also will confess before the angels of Yahweh.

12:9 "But he who denies Me before men will be denied before the angels of Yahweh.

12:10 "And anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man, it will be forgiven him; but to him who blasphemes against His Holy Spirit, it will not be forgiven.

12:11 "Now when they bring you to the synagogues and magistrates and authorities, do not worry about how or

what you should answer, or what you should say.

12:12 "For His Holy Spirit will teach you in that very hour what you ought to say."

12:13 Then one from the crowd said to Him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

12:14 But He said to him, "Man, who made Me a judge or an arbitrator over you?"

12:15 And He said to them, "Take heed and beware of covetousness, for one's life does not consist in the abundance of the things he possesses."

12:16 Then He spoke a parable to them, saying: "The ground of a certain rich man yielded plentifully.

12:17 "And he thought within himself, saying, 'What shall I do, since I have no room to store my crops?'

12:18 "So he said, 'I will do this: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there I will store all my crops and my goods.

12:19 'And I will say to my body, "Body, you have many goods laid up for many years; take your ease; eat, drink, and be merry." '

12:20 "But Yahweh said to him, 'Fool! This night your spirit will be required of you; then whose will those things be which you have provided?'

12:21 "So is he who lays up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward Yahweh."

12:22 Then He said to His disciples, "Therefore I say to you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; nor about the body, what you will put on.

12:23 "Life is more than food, and the body is more than clothing.

12:24 "Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which have neither storehouse nor barn; and Yahweh feeds them. Of how much more value are you than the birds?

12:25 "And which of you by worrying can add one cubit to his stature?

12:26 "If you then are not able to do the least, why are you anxious for the rest?

12:27 "Consider the lilies, how they grow: they neither toil nor spin; and yet I say to you, even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

12:28 "If then Yahweh so clothes the grass, which today is in the field and tomorrow is thrown into the oven, how much more will He clothe you, O you of little faith?

12:29 "And do not seek what you should eat or what you should drink or have an anxious mind.

12:30 "For all these things the nations of the world seek after, and your Father knows that you need these things.

12:31 "But seek the kingdom of Yahweh, and all these things shall be added to you.

12:32 "Do not fear, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

12:33 "Sell what you have and give alms; provide yourselves money bags which do not grow old, a treasure in the heavens that does not fail, where no thief approaches nor moth destroys.

12:34 "For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

12:35 "Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning;

12:36 "and you yourselves be like men who wait for their master, when he will return from the wedding, that when he comes and knocks they may open to him immediately.

12:37 "Blessed are those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them.

12:38 "And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

12:39 "But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into.

12:40 "Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect."

12:41 Then Peter said to Him, "Lord, do You speak this parable only to us, or to all people?"

12:42 And the Messiah said, "Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his master will make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season?"

12:43 "Blessed is that servant whom his master will find so doing when he comes.

12:44 "Truly, I say to you that he will make him ruler over all that he has.

12:45 "But if that servant says in his heart, 'My master is delaying his coming,' and begins to beat the male and female servants, and to eat and drink and be drunk,

12:46 "the master of that servant will come on a day when he is not looking for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in two and appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

12:47 "And that servant who knew his master's will, and did not prepare himself or do according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

12:48 "But he who did not know, yet committed things deserving of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For everyone to whom much is given, from him much will be required; and to whom much has been committed, of him they will ask the more.

12:49 "I came to send fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!

12:50 "But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how distressed I am till it is accomplished!

12:51 "Do you suppose that I came to give peace on earth? I tell you, not at all, but rather division.

12:52 "For from now on five in one house will be divided: three against two, and two against three.

12:53 "Father will be divided against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law."

12:54 Then He also said to the multitudes, "Whenever you see a cloud rising out of the west, immediately you say, 'A shower is coming'; and so it is.

12:55 "And when you see the south wind blow, you say, 'There will be hot weather'; and there is.

12:56 "Hypocrites! You can discern the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it you do not discern this time?"

12:57 "Yes, and why, even of yourselves, do you not judge what is right?"

12:58 "When you go with your adversary to the magistrate, make every effort along the way to settle with him, lest he drag you to the judge, the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison.

12:59 "I tell you, you shall not depart from there till you have paid the very last mite."

Luke 13:

13:1 There were present at that season some who told Him about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

13:2 And Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Do you suppose that these Galileans were worse sinners than all other Galileans, because they suffered such things?"

13:3 "I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish.

13:4 "Or those eighteen on whom the tower in Siloam fell and killed them, do you think that they were worse sinners than all other men who dwelt in Jerusalem?"

13:5 "I tell you, no; but unless you repent you will all likewise perish."

13:6 He also spoke this parable: "A certain man had a fig tree planted in his

vineyard, and he came seeking fruit on it and found none.

13:7 "Then he said to the keeper of his vineyard, 'Look, for three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none. Cut it down; why does it use up the ground?'

13:8 "But he answered and said to him, 'Sir, let it alone this year also, until I dig around it and fertilize it.

13:9 'And if it bears fruit, well. But if not, after that you can cut it down.' "

13:10 Now He was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath.

13:11 And behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could in no way raise herself up.

13:12 But when Yah'shua saw her, He called her to Him and said to her, "Woman, you are loosed from your infirmity."

13:13 And He laid His hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified Yahweh.

13:14 But the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because Yah'shua had healed on the Sabbath; and he said to the crowd, "There are six days on which men ought to work; therefore come and be healed on them, and not on the Sabbath day."

13:15 The Messiah then answered him and said, "Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his ox or donkey from the stall, and lead it away to water it?

13:16 "So ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound—think of it—for eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath?"

13:17 And when He said these things, all His adversaries were put to shame; and all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done through Him.

13:18 Then He said, "What is the kingdom of Yahweh like? And to what shall I compare it?

13:19 "It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and put in his garden; and it grew and became a large tree, and the birds of the air nested in its branches."

13:20 And again He said, "To what shall I liken the kingdom of Yahweh?

13:21 "It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal till it was all leavened."

13:22 And He went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

13:23 Then one said to Him, "Lord, are there few who are saved?" And He said to them,

13:24 "Strive to enter through the narrow gate, for many, I say to you, will seek to enter and will not be able.

13:25 "When once the Master of the house has risen up and shut the door, and you begin to stand outside and knock at the door, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open for us,' and He will answer and say to you, 'I do not know you, where you are from,'

13:26 "then you will begin to say, 'We ate and drank in Your presence, and You taught in our streets.'

13:27 "But He will say, 'I tell you I do not know you, where you are from. Depart from Me, all you workers of iniquity.'

13:28 "There will be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham and Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of Yahweh, and yourselves thrust out.

13:29 "They will come from the east and the west, from the north and the south, and sit down in the kingdom of Yahweh.

13:30 "And indeed there are last who will be first, and there are first who will be last."

13:31 On that very day some Pharisees came, saying to Him, "Get out and depart from here, for Herod wants to kill You."

13:32 And He said to them, "Go, tell that fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and

perform cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.'

13:33 "Nevertheless I must journey today, tomorrow, and the day following; for it cannot be that a prophet should perish outside of Jerusalem.

13:34 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, the one who kills the prophets and stones those who are sent to her! How often I wanted to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her brood under her wings, but you were not willing!

13:35 "See! Your house is left to you desolate; and assuredly, I say to you, you shall not see Me until the time comes when you say, 'Blessed is He who comes in the name of Yahweh!' "

Luke 14:

14:1 Now it happened, as He went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees to eat bread on the Sabbath, that they watched Him closely.

14:2 And behold, there was a certain man before Him who had dropsy.

14:3 And Yah'shua, answering, spoke to the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"

14:4 But they kept silent. And He took him and healed him, and let him go.

14:5 Then He answered them, saying, "Which of you, having a donkey or an ox that has fallen into a pit, will not immediately pull him out on the Sabbath day?"

14:6 And they could not answer Him regarding these things.

14:7 So He told a parable to those who were invited, when He noted how they chose the best places, saying to them:

14:8 "When you are invited by anyone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in the best place, lest one more honorable than you be invited by him;

14:9 "and he who invited you and him come and say to you, 'Give place to this man,' and then you begin with shame to take the lowest place.

14:10 "But when you are invited, go and sit down in the lowest place, so that when he who invited you comes he may

say to you, 'Friend, go up higher.' Then you will have glory in the presence of those who sit at the table with you.

14:11 "For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

14:12 Then He also said to him who invited Him, "When you give a dinner or a supper, do not ask your friends, your brothers, your relatives, nor rich neighbors, lest they also invite you back, and you be repaid.

14:13 "But when you give a feast, invite the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind.

14:14 "And you will be blessed, because they cannot repay you; for you shall be repaid at the resurrection of the just."

14:15 Now when one of those who sat at the table with Him heard these things, he said to Him, "Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of Yahweh!"

14:16 Then He said to him, "A certain man gave a great supper and invited many,

14:17 "and sent his servant at supper time to say to those who were invited, 'Come, for all things are now ready.'

14:18 "But they all with one accord began to make excuses. The first said to him, 'I have bought a piece of ground, and I must go and see it. I ask you to have me excused.'

14:19 "And another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to test them. I ask you to have me excused.'

14:20 "Still another said, 'I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'

14:21 "So that servant came and reported these things to his master. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in here the poor and the maimed and the lame and the blind.'

14:22 "And the servant said, 'Master, it is done as you commanded, and still there is room.'

14:23 "Then the master said to the servant, 'Go out into the highways and

hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

14:24 'For I say to you that none of those men who were invited shall taste my supper.' "

14:25 Now great multitudes went with Him. And He turned and said to them,

14:26 "If anyone comes to Me and does not hate his father and mother, wife and children, brothers and sisters, yes, and his own life also, he cannot be My disciple.

14:27 "And whoever does not bear his burden and come after Me cannot be My disciple.

14:28 "For which of you, intending to build a tower, does not sit down first and count the cost, whether he has enough to finish it-

14:29 "lest, after he has laid the foundation, and is not able to finish, all who see it begin to mock him,

14:30 "saying, 'This man began to build and was not able to finish.'

14:31 "Or what king, going to make war against another king, does not sit down first and consider whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand?

14:32 "Or else, while the other is still a great way off, he sends a delegation and asks conditions of peace.

14:33 "So likewise, whoever of you does not forsake all that he has cannot be My disciple.

14:34 "Salt is good; but if the salt has lost its flavor, how shall it be seasoned?

14:35 "It is neither fit for the land nor for the dunghill, but men throw it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear!"

Luke 15:

15:1 Then all the tax collectors and the sinners drew near to Him to hear Him.

15:2 And the Pharisees and scribes complained, saying, "This Man receives sinners and eats with them."

15:3 So He spoke this parable to them, saying:

15:4 "What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he loses one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine in the wilderness, and go after the one which is lost until he finds it?

15:5 "And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders, rejoicing.

15:6 "And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors, saying to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost!'

15:7 "I say to you that likewise there will be more joy in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine just persons who need no repentance.

15:8 "Or what woman, having ten silver coins, if she loses one coin, does not light a lamp, sweep the house, and search carefully until she finds it?

15:9 "And when she has found it, she calls her friends and neighbors together, saying, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I lost!'

15:10 "Likewise, I say to you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of Yahweh over one sinner who repents."

15:11 Then He said: "A certain man had two sons.

15:12 "And the younger of them said to his father, 'Father, give me the portion of goods that falls to me.' So he divided to them his livelihood.

15:13 "And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together, journeyed to a far country, and there wasted his possessions with prodigal living.

15:14 "But when he had spent all, there arose a severe famine in that land, and he began to be in want.

15:15 "Then he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

15:16 "And he would gladly have filled his stomach with the pods that the swine ate, and no one gave him anything.

15:17 "But when he came to himself, he said, 'How many of my father's hired servants have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

15:18 'I will arise and go to my father, and will say to him, "Father, I have sinned against heaven and before you,
15:19 "and I am no longer worthy to be called your son. Make me like one of your hired servants." '
15:20 "And he arose and came to his father. But when he was still a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck and kissed him.
15:21 "And the son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and in your sight, and am no longer worthy to be called your son.'
15:22 "But the father said to his servants, 'Bring out the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand and sandals on his feet.
15:23 'And bring the fatted calf here and kill it, and let us eat and be merry;
15:24 'for this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' And they began to be merry.
15:25 "Now his older son was in the field. And as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing.
15:26 "So he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant.
15:27 "And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and because he has received him safe and sound, your father has killed the fatted calf.'
15:28 "But he was angry and would not go in. Therefore his father came out and pleaded with him.
15:29 "So he answered and said to his father, 'Lo, these many years I have been serving you; I never transgressed your commandment at any time; and yet you never gave me a young goat, that I might make merry with my friends.
15:30 'But as soon as this son of yours came, who has devoured your livelihood with harlots, you killed the fatted calf for him.'
15:31 "And he said to him, 'Son, you are always with me, and all that I have is yours.

15:32 'It was right that we should make merry and be glad, for your brother was dead and is alive again, and was lost and is found.' "

Luke 16:

16:1 He also said to His disciples: "There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and an accusation was brought to him that this man was wasting his goods.
16:2 "So he called him and said to him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you can no longer be steward.'
16:3 "Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do? For my master is taking the stewardship away from me. I cannot dig; I am ashamed to beg.
16:4 'I have resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.'
16:5 "So he called every one of his master's debtors to him, and said to the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'
16:6 "And he said, 'A hundred measures of oil.' So he said to him, 'Take your bill, and sit down quickly and write fifty.'
16:7 "Then he said to another, 'And how much do you owe?' So he said, 'A hundred measures of wheat.' And he said to him, 'Take your bill, and write eighty.'
16:8 "So the master commended the unjust steward because he had dealt shrewdly. For the sons of this world are more shrewd in their generation than the sons of light.
16:9 "And I say to you, make friends for yourselves by unrighteous mammon, that when you fail, they may receive you into an everlasting home.
16:10 "He who is faithful in what is least is faithful also in much; and he who is unjust in what is least is unjust also in much.
16:11 "Therefore if you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

16:12 "And if you have not been faithful in what is another's who will give you what is your own?"

16:13 "No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve Yahweh and mammon."

16:14 Now the Pharisees, who were lovers of money, also heard all these things, and they derided Him.

16:15 And He said to them, "You are those who justify yourselves before men, but Yahweh knows your hearts. For what is highly esteemed among men is abominable in Yahweh's sight."

16:16 "The law and the prophets were until John. Since that time the kingdom of Yahweh has been preached, and everyone is pressing into it."

16:17 "And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away than for one tittle of the law to fail."

16:18 "Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery; and whoever marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery."

16:19 "There was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day."

16:20 "But there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, full of sores, who was laid at his gate,"

16:21 "desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table. Moreover the dogs came and licked his sores."

16:22 "So it was that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels to Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried."

16:23 "And being punished in the fire in the Valley of Hinnom [*city dump*], he lifted up his eyes and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom."

16:24 "Then he cried and said, 'Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his

finger in water and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.'

16:25 "But Abraham said, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things; but now he is comforted and you are punished.'

16:26 'And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that those who want to pass from here to you cannot, nor can those from there pass to us.'

16:27 "Then he said, 'I beg you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house,

16:28 'for I have five brothers, that he may testify to them, lest they also come to this place of punishment.'

16:29 "Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.'

16:30 "And he said, 'No, father Abraham; but if one goes to them from the dead, they will repent.'

16:31 "But he said to him, 'If they do not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rise from the dead.' "

Luke 17:

17:1 Then He said to the disciples, "It is impossible that no offenses should come, but woe to him through whom they do come!"

17:2 "It would be better for him if a millstone were hung around his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones."

17:3 "Take heed to yourselves. If your brother sins against you, rebuke him; and if he repents, forgive him."

17:4 "And if he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day returns to you, saying, 'I repent,' you shall forgive him."

17:5 And the apostles said to the Messiah, "Increase our faith."

17:6 So the Messiah said, "If you have faith as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be pulled up by the

roots and be planted in the sea,' and it would obey you.

17:7 "And which of you, having a servant plowing or tending sheep, will say to him when he has come in from the field, 'Come at once and sit down to eat'?"

17:8 "But will he not rather say to him, 'Prepare something for my supper, and gird yourself and serve me till I have eaten and drunk, and afterward you will eat and drink'?"

17:9 "Does he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I think not.

17:10 "So likewise you, when you have done all those things which you are commanded, say, 'We are unprofitable servants. We have done what was our duty to do.' "

17:11 Now it happened as He went to Jerusalem that He passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

17:12 Then as He entered a certain village, there met Him ten men who were lepers, who stood afar off.

17:13 And they lifted up their voices and said, "Yah'shua, Master, have mercy on us!"

17:14 So when He saw them, He said to them, "Go, show yourselves to the priests." And so it was that as they went, they were cleansed.

17:15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, returned, and with a loud voice glorified Yahweh,

17:16 and fell down on his face at His feet, giving Him thanks. And he was a Samaritan.

17:17 So Yah'shua answered and said, "Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine?"

17:18 "Were there not any found who returned to give glory to Yahweh except this foreigner?"

17:19 And He said to him, "Arise, go your way. Your faith has made you well."

17:20 Now when He was asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of Yahweh

would come, He answered them and said, "The kingdom of Yahweh does not come with observation;

17:21 "nor will they say, 'See here!' or 'See there!' For indeed, the kingdom of Yahweh is within you."

17:22 Then He said to the disciples, "The days will come when you will desire to see one of the days of the Son of Man, and you will not see it.

17:23 "And they will say to you, 'Look here!' or 'Look there!' Do not go after them or follow them.

17:24 "For as the lightning that flashes out of one part under the sky and shines to the other part under the sky, so also the Son of Man will be in His day.

17:25 "But first He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

17:26 "And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man:

17:27 "They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all.

17:28 "Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built;

17:29 "but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from the sky and destroyed them all.

17:30 "Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed.

17:31 "In that day, he who is on the housetop, and his goods are in the house, let him not come down to take them away. And likewise the one who is in the field, let him not turn back.

17:32 "Remember Lot's wife.

17:33 "Whoever seeks to save his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it.

17:34 "I tell you, in that night there will be two men in one bed: the one will be taken and the other will be left.

17:35 "Two women will be grinding together: the one will be taken and the other left.

17:36 "Two men will be in the field: the one will be taken and the other left."

17:37 And they answered and said to Him, "Where, Lord?" So He said to them, "Wherever the body is, there the vultures will be gathered together."

Luke 18:

18:1 Then He spoke a parable to them, that men always ought to pray and not lose heart,

18:2 saying: "There was in a certain city a judge who did not respect Yahweh nor regard man.

18:3 "Now there was a widow in that city; and she came to him, saying, 'Get justice for me from my adversary.'

18:4 "And he would not for a while; but afterward he said within himself, 'Though I do not respect Yahweh nor regard man,

18:5 'yet because this widow troubles me I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.' "

18:6 Then the Messiah said, "Hear what the unjust judge said.

18:7 "And shall Yahweh not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them?

18:8 "I tell you that He will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?"

18:9 Also He spoke this parable to some who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

18:10 "Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector.

18:11 "The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'Yahweh, I thank You that I am not like other men-extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this tax collector.

18:12 'I fast twice a week; I give tithes of all that I possess.'

18:13 "And the tax collector, standing afar off, would not so much as raise his eyes to the sky, but beat his breast, saying, 'Yahweh, be merciful to me a sinner!'

18:14 "I tell you, this man went down to his house justified, not the other; for everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

18:15 Then they also brought infants to Him that He might touch them; but when the disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

18:16 But Yah'shua called them to Him and said, "Let the little children come to Me, and do not forbid them; for such is the kingdom of Yahweh.

18:17 "Assuredly, I say to you, whoever does not receive the kingdom of Yahweh as a little child will by no means enter it."

18:18 Now a certain ruler asked Him, "Good Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?"

18:19 So Yah'shua said to him, "Why do you call Me good? No one is good but One, that is, Yahweh.

18:20 "You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery,' 'Do not murder,' 'Do not steal,' 'Do not bear false witness,' 'Honor your father and your mother.' "

18:21 And he said, "All these things I have kept from my youth."

18:22 So when Yah'shua heard these things, He said to him, "You still lack one thing. Sell all that you have and distribute to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven; and come, follow Me."

18:23 But when he heard this, he became very sorrowful, for he was very rich.

18:24 And when He saw that he became very sorrowful, He said, "How hard it is for those who have riches to enter the kingdom of Yahweh!

18:25 "For it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a

rich man to enter the kingdom of Yahweh."

18:26 And those who heard it said, "Who then can be saved?"

18:27 But He said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with Yahweh."

18:28 Then Peter said, "See, we have left all and followed You."

18:29 So He said to them, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is no one who has left house or parents or brothers or wife or children, for the sake of the kingdom of Yahweh,

18:30 "who shall not receive many times more in this present time, and in the age to come eternal life."

18:31 Then He took the twelve aside and said to them, "Behold we are going up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets regarding the Son of Man will be accomplished.

18:32 "For He will be delivered to the Gentiles and will be mocked and insulted and spit upon.

18:33 "They will scourge Him and kill Him. And the third day He will rise again."

18:34 But they understood none of these things; this saying was hidden from them, and they did not know the things which were spoken.

18:35 Then it happened, as He was coming near Jericho, that a certain blind man sat by the road begging.

18:36 And hearing a multitude passing by, he asked what it meant.

18:37 So they told him that Yah'shua of Nazareth was passing by.

18:38 And he cried out, saying, "Yah'shua, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

18:39 Then those who went before warned him that he should be quiet; but he cried out all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

18:40 So Yah'shua stood still and commanded him to be brought to Him. And when he had come near, He asked him,

18:41 "What do you want Me to do for you?" He said, "Lord, that I may receive my sight."

18:42 Then Yah'shua said to him, "Receive your sight; your faith has made you well."

18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed Him, glorifying Yahweh. And all the people, when they saw it, gave praise to Yahweh.

Luke 19:

19:1 Then Yah'shua entered and passed through Jericho.

19:2 Now behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus, a chief tax collector, and he was rich.

19:3 And he sought to see who Yah'shua was, but could not because of the crowd, for he was of short stature.

19:4 So he ran ahead and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see Him, for He was going to pass that way.

19:5 And when Yah'shua came to the place, He looked up and saw him, and said to him, "Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must stay at your house."

19:6 So he made haste and came down, and received Him joyfully.

19:7 But when they saw it, they all complained, saying, "He has gone to be a guest with a man who is a sinner."

19:8 Then Zacchaeus stood and said to the Messiah, "Look, Lord, I give half of my goods to the poor; and if I have taken anything from anyone by false accusation, I restore fourfold."

19:9 And Yah'shua said to him, "Today salvation has come to this house, because he also is a son of Abraham;

19:10 "for the Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost."

19:11 Now as they heard these things, He spoke another parable, because He was near Jerusalem and because they thought the kingdom of Yahweh would appear immediately.

19:12 Therefore He said: "A certain nobleman went into a far country to

receive for himself a kingdom and to return.

19:13 "So he called ten of his servants, delivered to them ten minas, and said to them, 'Do business till I come.'

19:14 "But his citizens hated him, and sent a delegation after him, saying, 'We will not have this man to reign over us.'

19:15 "And so it was that when he returned, having received the kingdom, he then commanded these servants, to whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

19:16 "Then came the first, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned ten minas.'

19:17 "And he said to him, 'Well done, good servant; because you were faithful in a very little, have authority over ten cities.'

19:18 "And the second came, saying, 'Master, your mina has earned five minas.'

19:19 "Likewise he said to him, 'You also be over five cities.'

19:20 "Then another came, saying, 'Master, here is your mina, which I have kept put away in a handkerchief.

19:21 'For I feared you, because you are an austere man. You collect what you did not deposit, and reap what you did not sow.'

19:22 "And he said to him, 'Out of your own mouth I will judge you, you wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, collecting what I did not deposit and reaping what I did not sow.

19:23 'Why then did you not put my money in the bank, that at my coming I might have collected it with interest?'

19:24 "And he said to those who stood by, 'Take the mina from him, and give it to him who has ten minas.'

19:25 (*"But they said to him, 'Master, he has ten minas.'*)

19:26 'For I say to you, that to everyone who has will be given; and from him who does not have, even what he has will be taken away from him.

19:27 'But bring here those enemies of mine, who did not want me to reign over them, and slay them before me.' "

19:28 When He had said this, He went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem.

19:29 And it came to pass, when He came near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mountain called Olivet, that He sent two of His disciples,

19:30 saying, "Go into the village opposite you, where as you enter you will find a colt tied, on which no one has ever sat. Loose it and bring it here.

19:31 "And if anyone asks you, 'Why are you loosing it?' thus you shall say to him, 'Because the Lord Yah'shua has need of it.' "

19:32 So those who were sent went their way and found it just as He had said to them.

19:33 But as they were loosing the colt, the owners of it said to them, "Why are you loosing the colt?"

19:34 And they said, "The Lord Yah'shua has need of him."

19:35 Then they brought him to Yah'shua. And they threw their own clothes on the colt, and they set Yah'shua on him.

19:36 And as He went, many spread their clothes on the road.

19:37 Then, as He was now drawing near the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise Yahweh with a loud voice for all the mighty works they had seen,

19:38 saying:

"Blessed is the King who comes in the name of Yahweh!"

Peace in heaven and glory in the highest!"

19:39 And some of the Pharisees called to Him from the crowd, "Teacher, rebuke Your disciples."

19:40 But He answered and said to them, "I tell you that if these should keep silent, the stones would immediately cry out."

19:41 Now as He drew near, He saw the city and wept over it,
19:42 saying, "If you had known, even you, especially in this your day, the things that make for your peace! But now they are hidden from your eyes.
19:43 "For days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment around you, surround you and close you in on every side,
19:44 "and level you, and your children within you, to the ground; and they will not leave in you one stone upon another, because you did not know the time of your visitation."
19:45 Then He went into the temple and began to drive out those who bought and sold in it,
19:46 saying to them, "It is written, 'My house is a house of prayer,' but you have made it a 'den of thieves.' "
19:47 And He was teaching daily in the temple. But the chief priests, the scribes, and the leaders of the people sought to destroy Him,
19:48 and were unable to do anything; for all the people were very attentive to hear Him.

Luke 20:
20:1 Now it happened on one of those days, as He taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel, that the chief priests and the scribes, together with the elders, confronted Him
20:2 and spoke to Him, saying, "Tell us, by what authority are You doing these things? Or who is he who gave You this authority?"
20:3 But He answered and said to them, "I also will ask you one thing, and answer Me:
20:4 "The baptism of John-was it from heaven or from men?"
20:5 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "If we say, 'From heaven,' He will say, 'Why then did you not believe him?'
20:6 "But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet."

20:7 So they answered that they did not know where it was from.
20:8 And Yah'shua said to them, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I do these things."
20:9 Then He began to tell the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, leased it to vinedressers, and went into a far country for a long time.
20:10 "Now at vintage-time he sent a servant to the vinedressers, that they might give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the vinedressers beat him and sent him away empty-handed.
20:11 "Again he sent another servant; and they beat him also, treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty-handed.
20:12 "And again he sent a third; and they wounded him also and cast him out.
20:13 "Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my beloved son. Probably they will respect him when they see him.'
20:14 "But when the vinedressers saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, 'This is the heir. Come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.'
20:15 "So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. Therefore what will the owner of the vineyard do to them?
20:16 "He will come and destroy those vinedressers and give the vineyard to others." And when they heard it they said, "Certainly not!"
20:17 Then He looked at them and said, "What then is this that is written: 'The stone which the builders rejected Has become the chief cornerstone'?
20:18 "Whoever falls on that stone will be broken; but on whomever it falls, it will grind him to powder."
20:19 And the chief priests and the scribes that very hour sought to lay hands on Him, but they feared the people-for they knew He had spoken this parable against them.

20:20 So they watched Him, and sent spies who pretended to be righteous, that they might seize on His words, in order to deliver Him to the power and the authority of the governor.

20:21 Then they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, we know that You say and teach rightly, and You do not show personal favoritism, but teach the way of Yahweh in truth:

20:22 "Is it lawful for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

20:23 But He perceived their craftiness, and said to them, "**Why do you test Me?**

20:24 "**Show Me a denarius. Whose image and inscription does it have?**" They answered and said, "Caesar's."

20:25 And He said to them, "**Render therefore to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to Yahweh the things that are Yahweh's.**"

20:26 But they could not catch Him in His words in the presence of the people. And they marveled at His answer and kept silent.

20:27 Then some of the Sadducees, who deny that there is a resurrection, came to Him and asked Him,

20:28 saying: "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies, having a wife, and he dies without children, his brother should take his wife and raise up offspring for his brother.

20:29 "Now there were seven brothers. And the first took a wife, and died without children.

20:30 "And the second took her as wife, and he died childless.

20:31 "Then the third took her, and in like manner the seven also; and they left no children, and died.

20:32 "Last of all the woman died also.

20:33 "Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife does she become? For all seven had her as wife."

20:34 And Yah'shua answered and said to them, "**The sons of this generation marry and are given in marriage.**

20:35 "**But those who are counted worthy to attain that regeneration, and**

the resurrection from the dead, neither marry nor are given in marriage;

20:36 "**nor can they die anymore, for they are equal to the angels and are sons of Yahweh, being sons of the resurrection.**

20:37 "**But even Moses showed in the burning bush passage that the dead are raised, when he called Yahweh 'the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.'**

20:38 "**For He is not the God of the dead but of the living, for all live to Him.**"

20:39 Then some of the scribes answered and said, "Teacher, You have spoken well."

20:40 But after that they dared not question Him anymore.

20:41 And He said to them, "How can they say that the Messiah is the Son of David?"

20:42 "Now David himself said in the Book of Psalms: Yahweh said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand,

20:43 Till I make Your enemies Your footstool.'"

20:44 "Therefore David calls Him 'Lord'; how is He then his Son?"

20:45 Then, in the hearing of all the people, He said to His disciples,

20:46 "**Beware of the scribes, who desire to go around in long robes, love greetings in the marketplaces, the best seats in the synagogues, and the best places at feasts,**

20:47 "**who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These will receive greater condemnation.**"

Luke 21:

21:1 And He looked up and saw the rich putting their gifts into the treasury,

21:2 and He saw also a certain poor widow putting in two mites.

21:3 So He said, "Truly I say to you that this poor widow has put in more than all;

21:4 "for all these out of their abundance have put in offerings for Yahweh, but she out of her poverty put in all the livelihood that she had."

21:5 Then, as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with beautiful stones and donations, He said,

21:6 "These things which you see-the days will come in which not one stone shall be left upon another that shall not be thrown down."

21:7 So they asked Him, saying, "Teacher, but when will these things be? And what sign will there be when these things are about to take place?"

21:8 And He said: "Take heed that you not be deceived. For many will come in My name, saying, 'I am He,' and, 'The time has drawn near.' Therefore do not go after them.

21:9 "But when you hear of wars and commotions, do not be terrified; for these things must come to pass first, but the end will not come immediately."

21:10 Then He said to them, "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

21:11 "And there will be great earthquakes in various places, and famines and pestilences; and there will be fearful sights and great signs from the sky.

21:12 "But before all these things, they will lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and prisons. You will be brought before kings and rulers for My name's sake.

21:13 "But it will turn out for you as an occasion for testimony.

21:14 "Therefore settle it in your hearts not to meditate beforehand on what you will answer;

21:15 "for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries will not be able to contradict or resist.

21:16 "You will be betrayed even by parents and brothers, relatives and friends; and they will put some of you to death.

21:17 "And you will be hated by all for My name's sake.

21:18 "But not a hair of your head shall be lost.

21:19 "By your patience possess your lives.

21:20 "But when you see Jerusalem surrounded by armies, then know that its desolation is near.

21:21 "Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those who are in the midst of her depart, and let not those who are in the country enter her.

21:22 "For these are the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

21:23 "But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! For there will be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people.

21:24 "And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

21:25 "And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring;

21:26 "men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the sky will be shaken.

21:27 "Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

21:28 "Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near."

21:29 Then He spoke to them a parable: "Look at the fig tree, and all the trees.

21:30 "When they are already budding, you see and know for yourselves that summer is now near.

21:31 "So you also, when you see these things happening, know that the kingdom of Yahweh is near.

21:32 "Assuredly, I say to you, this generation will by no means pass away till all things take place.

21:33 "Heaven and earth will pass away, but My words will by no means pass away.

21:34 "But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly.

21:35 "For it will come as a snare on all those who dwell on the face of the whole earth.

21:36 "Watch therefore, and pray always that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things that will come to pass, and to stand before the Son of Man."

21:37 And in the daytime He was teaching in the temple, but at night He went out and stayed on the mountain called Olivet.

21:38 Then early in the morning all the people came to Him in the temple to hear Him.

Luke 22:

22:1 Now the Feast of the Unleavened Bread drew near, which is following the Passover.

22:2 And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill Him, for they feared the people.

22:3 Then Satan entered Judas, surnamed Iscariot, who was numbered among the twelve.

22:4 So he went his way and conferred with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray Him to them.

22:5 And they were glad, and agreed to give him money.

22:6 So he promised and sought opportunity to betray Him to them in the absence of the multitude.

22:7 Then came the preparation day of the unleaveneds, when the Passover must be killed.

22:8 And He sent Peter and John, saying, "Go and prepare the Passover for us, that we may eat."

22:9 So they said to Him, "Where do You want us to prepare?"

22:10 And He said to them, "Behold, when you have entered the city, a man will meet you carrying a pitcher of water; follow him into the house which he enters.

22:11 "Then you shall say to the master of the house, 'The Teacher says to you, "Where is the guest room where I may eat the Passover with My disciples?" ' "

22:12 "Then he will show you a large, furnished upper room; there make ready."

22:13 So they went and found it just as He had said to them, and they prepared the Passover.

22:14 When the hour had come, He sat down, and the twelve apostles with Him.

22:15 Then He said to them, "With fervent desire I have desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer;

22:16 "for I say to you, I will no longer eat of it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of Yahweh."

22:17 Then He took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, "Take this and divide it among yourselves;

22:18 "for I say to you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of Yahweh comes."

22:19 And He took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, "This is My body which is given for you; do this in remembrance of Me."

22:20 Likewise He also took the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in My blood, which is shed for you.

22:21 "But behold, the hand of My betrayer is with Me on the table.

22:22 "And truly the Son of Man goes as it has been determined, but woe to that man by whom He is betrayed!"

22:23 Then they began to question among themselves, which of them it was who would do this thing.

22:24 Now there was also a dispute among them, as to which of them should be considered the greatest.

22:25 And He said to them, "The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over

them, and those who exercise authority over them are called 'benefactors.'

22:26 "But not so among you; on the contrary, he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who governs as he who serves.

22:27 "For who is greater, he who sits at the table, or he who serves? Is it not he who sits at the table? Yet I am among you as the One who serves.

22:28 "But you are those who have continued with Me in My trials.

22:29 "And I bestow upon you a kingdom, just as My Father bestowed one upon Me,

22:30 "that you may eat and drink at My table in My kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel."

22:31 And Yah'shua said, "Simon, Simon! Indeed, Satan has asked for you, that he may sift you as wheat.

22:32 "But I have prayed for you, that your faith should not fail; and when you have returned to Me, strengthen your brethren."

22:33 But he said to Him, "Lord, I am ready to go with You, both to prison and to death."

22:34 Then He said, "I tell you, Peter, the rooster shall not crow this day before you will deny three times that you know Me."

22:35 And He said to them, "When I sent you without money bag, knapsack, and sandals, did you lack anything?" So they said, "Nothing."

22:36 Then He said to them, "But now, he who has a money bag, let him take it, and likewise a knapsack; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

22:37 "For I say to you that this which is written must still be accomplished in Me: 'And He was numbered with the transgressors.' For the things concerning Me have an end."

22:38 So they said, "Lord, look, here are two swords." And He said to them, "It is enough."

22:39 Coming out, He went to the Mount of Olives, as He was accustomed, and His disciples also followed Him.

22:40 When He came to the place, He said to them, "Pray that you may not enter into temptation."

22:41 And He was withdrawn from them about a stone's throw, and He knelt down and prayed,

22:42 saying, "Father, if it is Your will, take this cup away from Me; nevertheless not My will, but Yours, be done."

22:43 Then an angel appeared to Him from the sky, strengthening Him.

22:44 And being in agony, He prayed more earnestly. Then His sweat became like great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

22:45 When He rose up from prayer, and had come to His disciples, He found them sleeping from sorrow.

22:46 Then He said to them, "Why do you sleep? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation."

22:47 And while He was still speaking, behold, a multitude; and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them and drew near to Yah'shua to kiss Him.

22:48 But Yah'shua said to him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

22:49 When those around Him saw what was going to happen, they said to Him, "Lord, shall we strike with the sword?"

22:50 And one of them struck the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear.

22:51 But Yah'shua answered, "Permit even this." And He touched his ear and healed him.

22:52 Then Yah'shua said to the chief priests, captains of the temple, and the elders who had come to Him, "Have you come out, as against a robber, with swords and clubs?"

22:53 "When I was with you daily in the temple, you did not try to seize Me. But this is your hour, and the power of darkness."

22:54 Having arrested Him, they led Him and brought Him into the high priest's house. But Peter followed at a distance.

22:55 Now when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and sat down together, Peter sat among them.

22:56 And a certain servant girl, seeing him as he sat by the fire, looked intently at him and said, "This man was also with Him."

22:57 But he denied Him, saying, "Woman, I do not know Him."

22:58 And after a little while another saw him and said, "You also are of them." But Peter said, "Man, I am not!"

22:59 Then after about an hour had passed, another confidently affirmed, saying, "Surely this fellow also was with Him, for he is a Galilean."

22:60 But Peter said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying!" Immediately, while he was still speaking, the rooster crowed.

22:61 And Yah'shua turned and looked at Peter. And Peter remembered the word of Yah'shua, how He had said to him, "**Before the rooster crows, you will deny Me three times.**"

22:62 So Peter went out and wept bitterly.

22:63 Now the men who held Yah'shua mocked Him and beat Him.

22:64 And having blindfolded Him, they struck Him on the face and asked Him, saying, "Prophecy! Who is the one who struck You?"

22:65 And many other things they blasphemously spoke against Him.

22:66 As soon as it was day, the elders of the people, both chief priests and scribes, came together and led Him into their council, saying,

22:67 "If You are the Messiah, tell us." But He said to them, "**If I tell you, you will by no means believe.**"

22:68 "And if I also ask you, you will by no means answer Me or let Me go.

22:69 "Hereafter the Son of Man will sit on the right hand of the power of Yahweh."

22:70 Then they all said, "Are You then the Son of Yahweh?" So He said to them, "**You rightly say that I am.**"

22:71 And they said, "What further testimony do we need? For we have heard it ourselves from His own mouth."

Luke 23:

23:1 Then the whole multitude of them arose and led Him to Pilate.

23:2 And they began to accuse Him, saying, "We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to pay taxes to Caesar, saying that He Himself is Messiah, a King."

23:3 Then Pilate asked Him, saying, "Are You the King of the Israelites?" He answered him and said, "**It is as you say.**"

23:4 So Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no fault in this Man."

23:5 But they were the more fierce, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place."

23:6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked if the Man were a Galilean.

23:7 And as soon as he knew that He belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent Him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

23:8 Now when Herod saw Yah'shua, he was exceedingly glad; for he had desired for a long time to see Him, because he had heard many things about Him, and he hoped to see some miracle done by Him.

23:9 Then he questioned Him with many words, but He answered him nothing.

23:10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused Him.

23:11 Then Herod, with his men of war, treated Him with contempt and mocked Him, arrayed Him in a gorgeous robe, and sent Him back to Pilate.

23:12 That very day Pilate and Herod became friends with each other, for previously they had been at enmity with each other.

23:13 Then Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, the rulers, and the people,

23:14 said to them, "You have brought this Man to me, as one who misleads the people. And indeed, having examined Him in your presence, I have found no fault in this Man concerning those things of which you accuse Him;

23:15 "no, neither did Herod, for I sent you back to him; and indeed nothing deserving of death has been done by Him.

23:16 "I will therefore chastise Him and release Him"

23:17 (*for it was necessary for him to release one to them at the feast*).

23:18 And they all cried out at once, saying, "Away with this Man, and release to us Barabbas"-

23:19 who had been thrown into prison for a certain rebellion made in the city, and for murder.

23:20 Pilate, therefore, wishing to release Yah'shua, again called out to them.

23:21 But they shouted, saying, "Crucify Him, crucify Him!"

23:22 Then he said to them the third time, "Why, what evil has He done? I have found no reason for death in Him. I will therefore chastise Him and let Him go."

23:23 But they were insistent, demanding with loud voices that He be crucified. And the voices of these men and of the chief priests prevailed.

23:24 So Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they requested.

23:25 And he released to them the one they requested, who for rebellion and murder had been thrown into prison; but he delivered Yah'shua to their will.

23:26 Now as they led Him away, they laid hold of a certain man, Simon a Cyrenian, who was coming from the

country, and on him they laid the stake that he might bear it after Yah'shua.

23:27 And a great multitude of the people followed Him, and women who also mourned and lamented Him.

23:28 But Yah'shua, turning to them, said, "**Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for Me, but weep for yourselves and for your children.**"

23:29 "**For indeed the days are coming in which they will say, 'Blessed are the barren, wombs that never bore, and breasts which never nursed!'**"

23:30 "**Then they will begin 'to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us!' and to the hills, 'Cover us!' '**"

23:31 "**For if they do these things in the green wood, what will be done in the dry?'**"

23:32 There were also two others, criminals, led with Him to be put to death.

23:33 And when they had come to the place called Calvary, there they crucified Him, and the criminals, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

23:34 Then Yah'shua said, "**Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they do.**" And they divided His garments and cast lots.

23:35 And the people stood looking on. But even the rulers with them sneered, saying, "He saved others; let Him save Himself if He is the Messiah, the chosen of Yahweh."

23:36 The soldiers also mocked Him, coming and offering Him sour wine,

23:37 and saying, "If You are the King of the Israelites, save Yourself."

23:38 And an inscription also was written over Him in letters of Greek, Latin, and Hebrew: THIS IS THE KING OF THE ISRAELITES.

23:39 Then one of the criminals who were hanged blasphemed Him, saying, "If You are the Messiah, save Yourself and us."

23:40 But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, "Do you not even respect

Yahweh, seeing you are under the same condemnation?

23:41 "And we indeed justly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this Man has done nothing wrong."

23:42 Then he said to Yah'shua, "Lord, remember me when You come into Your kingdom."

23:43 And Yah'shua said to him, "Assuredly, I am saying to you today, that you will be with Me in Paradise."

23:44 Now it was about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the earth until the ninth hour.

23:45 Then the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was torn in two.

23:46 And when Yah'shua had cried out with a loud voice, He said, "Father, 'into Your hands I commit My spirit.' " Having said this, He breathed His last.

23:47 So when the centurion saw what had happened, he glorified Yahweh, saying, "Certainly this was a righteous Man!"

23:48 And the whole crowd who came together to that sight, seeing what had been done, beat their breasts and returned.

23:49 But all His acquaintances, and the women who followed Him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

23:50 Now behold, there was a man named Joseph, a council member, a good and just man.

23:51 He had not consented to their decision and deed. He was from Arimathea, a Hebrew city; himself also waiting for the kingdom of Yahweh.

23:52 This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Yah'shua.

23:53 Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a tomb that was hewn out of the rock, where no one had ever lain before.

23:54 That day was the Preparation, and the High Sabbath drew near.

23:55 And the women who had come with Him from Galilee followed after, and

they observed the tomb and how His body was laid.

23:56 Then they returned and prepared spices and fragrant oils. And they rested on the Sabbath according to the commandment.

Luke 24:

24:1 Now on the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they, and certain other women with them, came to the tomb bringing the spices which they had prepared.

24:2 But they found the stone rolled away from the tomb.

24:3 Then they went in and did not find the body of the Lord Yah'shua.

24:4 And it happened, as they were greatly perplexed about this, that behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

24:5 Then, as they were afraid and bowed their faces to the earth, they said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?"

24:6 "He is not here, but is risen! Remember how He spoke to you when He was still in Galilee,

24:7 "saying, 'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.' "

24:8 And they remembered His words.

24:9 Then they returned from the tomb and told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.

24:10 It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the other women with them, who told these things to the apostles.

24:11 And their words seemed to them like idle tales, and they did not believe them.

24:12 But Peter arose and ran to the tomb; and stooping down, he saw the linen cloths lying by themselves; and he departed, marveling to himself at what had happened.

24:13 Now behold, two of them were traveling that same day to a village

called Emmaus, which was seven miles from Jerusalem.

24:14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

24:15 So it was, while they conversed and reasoned, that Yah'shua Himself drew near and went with them.

24:16 But their eyes were restrained, so that they did not know Him.

24:17 And He said to them, "**What kind of conversation is this that you have with one another as you walk and are sad?**"

24:18 Then the one whose name was Cleopas answered and said to Him, "Are You the only stranger in Jerusalem, and have You not known the things which happened there in these days?"

24:19 And He said to them, "**What things?**" So they said to Him, "The things concerning Yah'shua of Nazareth, who was a Prophet mighty in deed and word before Yahweh and all the people,

24:20 "and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered Him to be condemned to death, and crucified Him.

24:21 "But we were hoping that it was He who was going to redeem Israel. Indeed, besides all this, today is the third day since these things happened.

24:22 "Yes, and certain women of our company, who arrived at the tomb early, astonished us.

24:23 "When they did not find His body, they came saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said He was alive.

24:24 "And certain of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said; but Him they did not see."

24:25 Then He said to them, "**O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe in all that the prophets have spoken!**"

24:26 "**Ought not the Messiah to have suffered these things and to enter into His glory?**"

24:27 And beginning at Moses and all the Prophets, He expounded to them in

all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself.

24:28 Then they drew near to the village where they were going, and He indicated that He would have gone farther.

24:29 But they constrained Him, saying, "Abide with us, for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent." And He went in to stay with them.

24:30 Now it came to pass, as He sat at the table with them, that He took bread, blessed and broke it, and gave it to them.

24:31 Then their eyes were opened and they knew Him; and He vanished from their sight.

24:32 And they said to one another, "Did not our heart burn within us while He talked with us on the road, and while He opened the Scriptures to us?"

24:33 So they rose up that very hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together,

24:34 saying, "Yah'shua the Messiah is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"

24:35 And they told about the things that had happened on the road, and how He was known to them in the breaking of bread.

24:36 Now as they said these things, Yah'shua Himself stood in the midst of them, and said to them, "**Peace to you.**"

24:37 But they were terrified and frightened, and supposed they had seen a spirit.

24:38 And He said to them, "**Why are you troubled? And why do doubts arise in your hearts?**"

24:39 "**Behold My hands and My feet, that it is I Myself. Handle Me and see, for a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see I have.**"

24:40 When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His feet.

24:41 But while they still did not believe for joy, and marveled, He said to them, "**Have you any food here?**"

24:42 So they gave Him a piece of a broiled fish and some honeycomb.
24:43 And He took it and ate in their presence.
24:44 Then He said to them, "These are the words which I spoke to you while I was still with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms concerning Me."
24:45 And He opened their understanding, that they might comprehend the Scriptures.
24:46 Then He said to them, "Thus it is written, and thus it was necessary for the Messiah to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day,
24:47 "and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in His name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.
24:48 "And you are witnesses of these things.
24:49 "Behold, I send the Promise of My Father upon you; but tarry in the city of Jerusalem until you are endued with power from on high."
24:50 And He led them out as far as Bethany, and He lifted up His hands and blessed them.
24:51 Now it came to pass, while He blessed them, that He was parted from them and carried up into the air.
24:52 And they worshiped Him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy,
24:53 and were continually in the temple praising and blessing Yahweh. Amam.

John 1:

1:1 In the beginning was the spoken word, and the words were from Yahweh, and the words were Yahweh's.
1:2 It was in the beginning from Yahweh.
1:3 All things were made through Yahweh's word, and without it nothing was made that was made.
1:4 In Yahweh's words were Life, and the Life was the Light of men.

1:5 And the Light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it.
1:6 There was a man sent from Yahweh, whose name was John.
1:7 This man came for a witness, to bear witness of that Light, that all through him might believe.
1:8 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.
1:9 That was the true Light which gives light to every man coming into the world.
1:10 He was in the world, and the world was made because of Him, and the world did not know Him.
1:11 He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him.
1:12 But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of Yahweh, to those who believe in His name:
1:13 who were born not of blood or of the will of the flesh nor of the will of man but of Yahweh.
1:14 And the word [*of Yahweh*] did make Him into flesh to dwell among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.
1:15 John bore witness of Him and cried out, saying, "This was He of whom I said, 'He who comes after me is preferred before me, for He was before me.' "
1:16 And of His fullness we have all received, and grace for grace.
1:17 For the law was given through Moses, but grace and truth came through Yah'shua the Messiah.
1:18 No one has seen Yahweh at any time. The only begotten Son, who is in the bosom [*loving embrace*] of the Father, He has declared Him.
1:19 Now this is the testimony of John, when the Khazars (*Jews*) sent priests and Levites came from Jerusalem to ask him, "Who are you?"
1:20 He confessed, and did not deny, but confessed, "I am not the Messiah."

1:21 And they asked him, "What then? Are you Elijah?" He said, "I am not." "Are you the Prophet?" And he answered, "No."

1:22 Then they said to him, "Who are you, that we may give an answer to those who sent us? What do you say about yourself?"

1:23 He said: "I am 'The voice of one crying in the wilderness: "Make straight the way of Yahweh," ' as the prophet Isaiah said."

1:24 Now those who were sent were from the Pharisees.

1:25 And they asked him, saying, "Why then do you baptize if you are not the Messiah, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?"

1:26 John answered them, saying, "I baptize with water, but there stands One among you whom you do not know.

1:27 "It is He who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose sandal strap I am not worthy to loose."

1:28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

1:29 The next day John saw Yah'shua coming toward him, and said, "Behold! The Lamb of Yahweh who takes away the sin of the world!

1:30 "This is He of whom I said, 'After me comes a Man who is preferred before me, for He was before me.'

1:31 "I did not know Him; but that He should be revealed to Israel, therefore I came baptizing with water."

1:32 And John bore witness, saying, "I saw His Spirit descending from the sky like a dove, and He remained upon Him.

1:33 "I did not know Him, but He who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'Upon whom you see My Spirit descending, and remaining, this is He who baptizes with My Holy Spirit.'

1:34 "And I have seen and testified that this is Yah'shua, the Firstborn Son of Yahweh."

1:35 Again, the next day, John stood with two of his disciples.

1:36 And looking at Yah'shua as He walked, he said, "Behold the Lamb of Yahweh!"

1:37 The two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Yah'shua.

1:38 Then Yah'shua turned, and seeing them following, said to them, "**What do you seek?**" They said to Him, "Rabbi" (*which is to say, when translated, Teacher*), "where are You staying?"

1:39 He said to them, "**Come and see.**" They came and saw where He was staying, and remained with Him that day (*now it was about the tenth hour*).

1:40 One of the two who heard John speak, and followed Him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

1:41 He first found his own brother Simon, and said to him, "We have found the Anointed One" (*which is translated, the Messiah*).

1:42 And he brought him to Yah'shua. Now when Yah'shua looked at him, He said, "**You are Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called Cephas**" (*which is translated, A Stone*).

1:43 The next day Yah'shua wanted to go to Galilee, and He found Philip and said to him, "**Follow Me.**"

1:44 Now Philip was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

1:45 Philip found Nathanael and said to him, "We have found Him of whom Moses in the law, and also the prophets, wrote - Yah'shua of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

1:46 And Nathanael said to him, "Can anything good come out of Nazareth?" Philip said to him, "Come and see."

1:47 Yah'shua saw Nathanael coming toward Him, and said of him, "**Behold, an Israelite indeed, in whom is no deceit!**"

1:48 Nathanael said to Him, "How do You know me?" Yah'shua answered and said to him, "**Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you.**"

1:49 Nathanael answered and said to Him, "Rabbi, You are the Son of Yahweh! You are the King of Israel!"

1:50 Yah'shua answered and said, "Because I said to you, 'I saw you under the fig tree,' do you believe? You will see greater things than these."

1:51 And He said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, hereafter you shall see the sky open, and the angels of Yahweh ascending and descending upon the Son of Man."

John 2:

2:1 On the third day there was a wedding in Cana of Galilee, and Yahsua's mother was there.

2:2 Now both Yah'shua and His disciples were invited to the wedding.

2:3 And when they ran out of wine, the mother of Yah'shua said to Him, "They have no wine."

2:4 Yah'shua said to her, "Woman, what does your concern have to do with Me? My hour has not yet come."

2:5 His mother said to the servants, "Whatever He says to you, do it."

2:6 Now there were set there six waterpots of stone, according to the manner of purification of the Israelites, containing twenty or thirty gallons apiece.

2:7 Yah'shua said to them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim.

2:8 And He said to them, "Draw some out now, and take it to the master of the feast." And they took it.

2:9 When the master of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and did not know where it came from (*but the servants who had drawn the water knew*), the master of the feast called the bridegroom.

2:10 And he said to him, "Every man at the beginning sets out the good wine, and when the guests have well drunk, then the inferior. You have kept the good wine until now!"

2:11 This beginning of signs Yah'shua did in Cana of Galilee, and manifested

His glory; and His disciples believed in Him.

2:12 After this He went down to Capernaum, He, His mother, His brothers, and His disciples; and they did not stay there many days.

2:13 Now the Passover of the Israelites was at hand, and Yah'shua went up to Jerusalem.

2:14 And He found in the temple those who sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the moneychangers doing business.

2:15 When He had made a whip of cords, He drove them all out of the temple, with the sheep and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money and overturned the tables.

2:16 And He said to those who sold doves, "Take these things away! Do not make My Father's house a house of merchandise!"

2:17 Then His disciples remembered that it was written, "Zeal for Your house has eaten Me up."

2:18 So the Khazars (*Jews*) answered and said to Him, "What sign do You show to us, since You do these things?"

2:19 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."

2:20 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) said, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and will You raise it up in three days?"

2:21 But He was speaking of the temple of His body.

2:22 Therefore, when He had risen from the dead, His disciples remembered that He had said this to them; and they believed the Scripture and the word which Yah'shua had said.

2:23 Now when He was in Jerusalem at the Passover, during the feast, many believed in His name when they saw the signs which He did.

2:24 But Yah'shua did not commit Himself to them, because He knew all men,

2:25 and had no need that anyone should testify of man, for He knew what was in man.

John 3:

3:1 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Khazars (*Jews*).

3:2 This man came to Yah'shua by night and said to Him, "Rabbi, we know that You are a teacher come from Yahweh; for no one can do these signs that You do unless Yahweh is with him."

3:3 Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born again, he cannot see the kingdom of Yahweh."

3:4 Nicodemus said to Him, "How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter a second time into his mother's womb and be born?"

3:5 Yah'shua answered, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless one is born of water and of His Spirit, he cannot enter the kingdom of Yahweh."

3:6 "That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of His Spirit is spirit."

3:7 "Do not marvel that I said to you, 'You must be born again.'

3:8 "The wind blows where it wishes, and you hear the sound of it, but cannot tell where it comes from and where it goes. So is everyone who is born of His Spirit."

3:9 Nicodemus answered and said to Him, "How can these things be?"

3:10 Yah'shua answered and said to him, "Are you the teacher of Israel, and do not know these things?"

3:11 "Most assuredly, I say to you, We speak what We know and testify what We have seen, and you do not receive Our witness."

3:12 "If I have told you earthly things and you do not believe, how will you believe if I tell you heavenly things?"

3:13 "No one has ascended to heaven but Yahweh who came down from heaven, that is, by the Son of Man who is to be in heaven."

3:14 "And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of Man be lifted up,

3:15 "that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have eternal life."

3:16 "For Yahweh so loved the world that He sent forth His only begotten Son, that whoever believes in Him should not perish but have everlasting life."

3:17 "For Yahweh did not send His Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through Him might be saved."

3:18 "He who believes in Him is not condemned; but he who does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of Yahweh."

3:19 "And this is the condemnation, that the light has come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil."

3:20 "For everyone practicing evil hates the light and does not come to the light, lest his deeds should be exposed."

3:21 "But he who does the truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be clearly seen, that they have been done in Yahweh."

3:22 After these things Yah'shua and His disciples came into the land of Judea, and there He remained with them and baptized.

3:23 Now John also was baptizing in Aenon near Salim, because there was much water there. And they came and were baptized.

3:24 For John had not yet been thrown in prison.

3:25 Then a dispute arose between some of John's disciples and the Khazars (*Jews*) about purification.

3:26 And they came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, He who was with you beyond the Jordan, to whom you have testified - behold, He is baptizing, and all are coming to Him!"

3:27 John answered and said, "A man can receive nothing unless it has been given to him from heaven.

3:28 "You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, 'I am not the Messiah,' but, 'I have been sent before Him.'

3:29 "He who has the bride is the bridegroom; but the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. Therefore this joy of mine is fulfilled.

3:30 "He must increase, but I must decrease.

3:31 "He who comes from above is above all; he who is of the earth is earthly and speaks of the earth. He who comes from heaven is above all.

3:32 "And what He has seen and heard, that He testifies; and no one receives His testimony.

3:33 "He who has received His testimony has certified that Yahweh is true.

3:34 "For He whom Yahweh has sent speaks the words of Yahweh, for Yahweh does not give His Spirit by measure.

3:35 "The Father loves the Firstborn Son, and has given all things into His hand.

3:36 "He who believes in the Son has everlasting life; and he who does not believe the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of Yahweh abides on him."

John 4:

4:1 Therefore, when Yah'shua knew that the Pharisees had heard that Yah'shua made and baptized more disciples than John

4:2 (*though Yah'shua Himself did not baptize, but His disciples*),

4:3 He left Judea and departed again to Galilee.

4:4 But He needed to go through Samaria.

4:5 So He came to a city of Samaria which is called Sychar, near the plot of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

4:6 Now Jacob's well was there.

Yah'shua therefore, being wearied from His journey, sat thus by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

4:7 A woman of Samaria came to draw water. Yah'shua said to her, "**Give Me a drink.**"

4:8 For His disciples had gone away into the city to buy food.

4:9 Then the woman of Samaria said to Him, "How is it that You, being an Israelite (*Hebrew*), ask a drink from me, a Samaritan woman?" For Hebrews have no dealings with Samaritans.

4:10 Yah'shua answered and said to her, "**If you knew the gift of Yahweh, and who it is who says to you, 'Give Me a drink,' you would have asked Him, and He would have given you living water.**"

4:11 The woman said to Him, "Sir, You have nothing to draw with, and the well is deep. Where then do You get that living water?"

4:12 "Are You greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well, and drank from it himself, as well as his sons and his livestock?"

4:13 Yah'shua answered and said to her, "**Whoever drinks of this water will thirst again,**

4:14 "**but whoever drinks of the water that I shall give him will never thirst. But the water that I shall give him will become in him a fountain of water springing up into everlasting life.**"

4:15 The woman said to Him, "Sir, give me this water, that I may not thirst, nor come here to draw."

4:16 Yah'shua said to her, "**Go, call your husband, and come here.**"

4:17 The woman answered and said, "I have no husband." Yah'shua said to her, "**You have well said, 'I have no husband,'**

4:18 "**for you have had five husbands, and the one whom you now have is not your husband; in that you spoke truly.**"

4:19 The woman said to Him, "Sir, I perceive that You are a prophet.

4:20 "Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, and you Hebrews say that in Jerusalem is the place where one ought to worship."

4:21 Yah'shua said to her, "Woman, believe Me, the hour is coming when you will neither on this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, worship the Father.

4:22 "You worship what you do not know; we know what we worship, for salvation is of the Israelites.

4:23 "But the hour is coming, and now is, when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth; for the Father is seeking such to worship Him.

4:24 "Yahweh is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth."

4:25 The woman said to Him, "I know that the Anointed One is coming" (*who is called the Messiah*). "When He comes, He will tell us all things."

4:26 Yah'shua said to her, "I who speak to you am He."

4:27 And at this point His disciples came, and they marveled that He talked with a woman; yet no one said, "What do You seek?" or, "Why are You talking with her?"

4:28 The woman then left her waterpot, went her way into the city, and said to the men,

4:29 "Come, see a Man who told me all things that I ever did. Could this be the Messiah?"

4:30 Then they went out of the city and came to Him.

4:31 In the meantime His disciples urged Him, saying, "Rabbi, eat."

4:32 But He said to them, "I have food to eat of which you do not know."

4:33 Therefore the disciples said to one another, "Has anyone brought Him anything to eat?"

4:34 Yah'shua said, "My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work.

4:35 "Do you not say, 'There are still four months and then comes the harvest'? Behold, I say to you, lift up

your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest!

4:36 "And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together.

4:37 "For in this the saying is true: 'One sows and another reaps.'

4:38 "I sent you to reap that for which you have not labored; others have labored, and you have entered into their labors."

4:39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed in Him because of the word of the woman who testified, "He told me all that I ever did."

4:40 So when the Samaritans had come to Him, they urged Him to stay with them; and He stayed there two days.

4:41 And many more believed because of His own word.

4:42 Then they said to the woman, "Now we believe, not because of what you said, for we ourselves have heard Him and we know that this is indeed the Messiah, the Savior of the world."

4:43 Now after the two days He departed from there and went to Galilee.

4:44 For Yah'shua Himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country.

4:45 So when He came to Galilee, the Galileans received Him, having seen all the things He did in Jerusalem at the feast; for they also had gone to the feast.

4:46 So Yah'shua came again to Cana of Galilee where He had made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum.

4:47 When he heard that Yah'shua had come out of Judea into Galilee, he went to Him and implored Him to come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death.

4:48 Then Yah'shua said to him, "Unless you people see signs and wonders, you will by no means believe."

4:49 The nobleman said to Him, "Sir, come down before my child dies!"

4:50 Yah'shua said to him, "**Go your way; your son lives.**" So the man believed the word that Yah'shua spoke to him, and he went his way.

4:51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him and told him, saying, "Your son lives!"

4:52 Then he inquired of them the hour when he got better. And they said to him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him."

4:53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour in which Yah'shua said to him, "**Your son lives.**" And he himself believed, and his whole household.

4:54 This again is the second sign Yah'shua did when He had come out of Judea into Galilee.

John 5:

5:1 After this there was a feast of the Hebrews, and Yah'shua went up to Jerusalem.

5:2 Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches.

5:3 In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water.

5:4 For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he had.

5:5 Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years.

5:6 When Yah'shua saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that condition a long time, He said to him, "**Do you want to be made well?**"

5:7 The sick man answered Him, "Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me."

5:8 Yah'shua said to him, "**Rise, take up your bed and walk.**"

5:9 And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath.

5:10 The Khazars (*Jews*) therefore said to him who was cured, "It is the Sabbath; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed."

5:11 He answered them, "He who made me well said to me, '**Take up your bed and walk.**'"

5:12 Then they asked him, "Who is the Man who said to you, '**Take up your bed and walk?**'"

5:13 But the one who was healed did not know who it was, for Yah'shua had withdrawn, a multitude being in that place.

5:14 Afterward Yah'shua found him in the temple, and said to him, "**See, you have been made well. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come upon you.**"

5:15 The man departed and told the Khazars (*Jews*) that it was Yah'shua who made him well.

5:16 For this the Khazars (*Jews*) persecuted Yah'shua, and sought to kill Him, because He had done these things on the Sabbath.

5:17 But Yah'shua answered them, "**My Father has been working until now, and I have been working.**"

5:18 Therefore the Khazars (*Jews*) sought all the more to kill Him, because He not only broke the Sabbath, but also said that Yahweh was His Father, making Himself equal with Yahweh.

5:19 Then Yah'shua answered and said to them, "**Most assuredly, I say to you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He sees the Father do; for whatever He does, the Son also does in like manner.**"

5:20 "For the Father loves the Son, and shows Him all things that He Himself does; and He will show Him greater works than these, that you may marvel.

5:21 "For as the Father raises the dead and gives life to them, even so the Son gives life to whom He will.

5:22 "For the Father judges no one, but has committed all judgment to the Son,

5:23 "that all should honor the Son just as they honor the Father. He who does

not honor the Son does not honor the Father who sent Him.

5:24 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who hears My word and believes in Him who sent Me has everlasting life, and shall not come into judgment, but has passed from death into life.

5:25 "Most assuredly, I say to you, the hour is coming, and now is, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of Yahweh; and those who hear will live.

5:26 "For as the Father has life in Himself, so He has granted the Son to have life in Himself,

5:27 "and has given Him authority to execute judgment also, because He is the Son of Man.

5:28 "Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming in which all who are in the graves will hear His voice

5:29 "and come forth - those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of condemnation.

5:30 "I can of Myself do nothing. As I hear, I judge; and My judgment is righteous, because I do not seek My own will but the will of the Father who sent Me.

5:31 "If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true.

5:32 "There is another who bears witness of Me, and I know that the witness which He witnesses of Me is true.

5:33 "You have sent to John, and he has borne witness to the truth.

5:34 "Yet I do not receive testimony from man, but I say these things that you may be saved.

5:35 "He was the burning and shining lamp, and you were willing for a time to rejoice in his light.

5:36 "But I have a greater witness than John's; for the works which the Father has given Me to finish-the very works that I do - bear witness of Me, that the Father has sent Me.

5:37 "And the Father Himself, who sent Me, has testified of Me. You have

neither heard His voice at any time, nor seen His form.

5:38 "But you do not have His word abiding in you, because whom He sent, you do not believe.

5:39 "You search the Scriptures, for in them you think you have eternal life; and these are they which testify of Me.

5:40 "But you are not willing to come to Me that you may have life.

5:41 "I do not receive honor from men.

5:42 "But I know you, that you do not have the love of Yahweh in you.

5:43 "I have come in My Father's name, and you do not receive Me; if another comes in his own name, him you will receive.

5:44 "How can you believe, who receive honor from one another, and do not seek the honor that comes from Yahweh, the only God?

5:45 "Do not think that I shall accuse you to the Father; there is one who accuses you - Moses, in whom you trust.

5:46 "For if you believed Moses, you would believe Me; for he wrote about Me.

5:47 "But if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe My words?"

John 6:

6:1 After these things Yah'shua went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias.

6:2 Then a great multitude followed Him, because they saw His signs which He performed on those who were diseased.

6:3 And Yah'shua went up on the mountain, and there He sat with His disciples.

6:4 Now the Passover, a feast of the Israelites, was near.

6:5 Then Yah'shua lifted up His eyes, and seeing a great multitude coming toward Him, He said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread, that these may eat?"

6:6 But this He said to test him, for He Himself knew what He would do.

6:7 Philip answered Him, "Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may have a little."

6:8 One of His disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to Him,

6:9 "There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fish, but what are they among so many?"

6:10 Then Yah'shua said, "**Make the people sit down.**" Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

6:11 And Yah'shua took the loaves, and when He had given thanks He distributed them to the disciples, and the disciples to those sitting down; and likewise of the fish, as much as they wanted.

6:12 So when they were filled, He said to His disciples, "**Gather up the fragments that remain, so that nothing is lost.**"

6:13 Therefore they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which were left over by those who had eaten.

6:14 Then those men, when they had seen the sign that Yah'shua did, said, "This is truly the Prophet who is to come into the world."

6:15 Therefore when Yah'shua perceived that they were about to come and take Him by force to make Him king, He departed again to the mountain by Himself alone.

6:16 Now when evening came, His disciples went down to the sea,

6:17 got into the boat, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was already dark, and Yah'shua had not come to them.

6:18 Then the sea arose because a great wind was blowing.

6:19 So when they had rowed about three or four miles, they saw Yah'shua

walking on the sea and drawing near the boat; and they were afraid.

6:20 But He said to them, "**It is I; do not be afraid.**"

6:21 Then they willingly received Him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at the land where they were going.

6:22 On the following day, when the people who were standing on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, except that one which His disciples had entered, and that Yah'shua had not entered the boat with His disciples, but His disciples had gone away alone-

6:23 however, other boats came from Tiberias, near the place where they ate bread after Yah'shua had given thanks-

6:24 when the people therefore saw that Yah'shua was not there, nor His disciples, they also got into boats and came to Capernaum, seeking Yah'shua.

6:25 And when they found Him on the other side of the sea, they said to Him, "Rabbi, when did You come here?"

6:26 Yah'shua answered them and said, "**Most assuredly, I say to you, you seek Me, not because you saw the signs, but because you ate of the loaves and were filled.**"

6:27 "**Do not labor for the food which perishes, but for the food which endures to everlasting life, which the Son of Man will give you, because Yahweh the Father has set His seal on Him.**"

6:28 Then they said to Him, "What shall we do, that we may work the works of Yahweh?"

6:29 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "**This is the work of Yahweh, that you believe in Him whom He sent.**"

6:30 Therefore they said to Him, "What sign will You perform then, that we may see it and believe You? What work will You do?"

6:31 "Our fathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written, 'He gave them bread from the sky to eat.' "

6:32 Then Yah'shua said to them, "**Most assuredly, I say to you, Moses did not**

give you the bread from the sky, but My Father gives you the true bread of heaven.

6:33 "For the bread of Yahweh is He who comes with heaven and gives life to the world."

6:34 Then they said to Him, "Lord, give us this bread always."

6:35 Yah'shua said to them, "I am of the bread of life. He who comes to Me shall never hunger, and he who believes in Me shall never thirst.

6:36 "But I said to you that you have seen Me and yet do not believe.

6:37 "All that the Father gives Me will come to Me, and the one who comes to Me I will by no means cast out.

6:38 "For I have been commanded from heaven, not to do My own will, but the will of Him who sent Me.

6:39 "This is the will of the Father who sent Me, that of all He has given Me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up at the last day.

6:40 "And this is the will of Him who sent Me, that everyone who sees the Son and believes in Him may have everlasting life; and I will raise him up at the last day."

6:41 The Khazars (*Jews*) then complained about Him, because He said, "I am the bread which came down from heaven."

6:42 And they said, "Is not this Yah'shua, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that He says, 'I have come down from heaven'?"

6:43 Yah'shua therefore answered and said to them, "Do not murmur among yourselves.

6:44 "No one can come to Me unless the Father who sent Me draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day.

6:45 "It is written in the prophets, 'And they shall all be taught by Yahweh.' Therefore everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to Me.

6:46 "Not that anyone has seen the Father, except He who is from Yahweh; He has seen Yahweh the Father.

6:47 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me has everlasting life.

6:48 "I am of the bread of life.

6:49 "Your fathers ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

6:50 "This is the bread which comes down from heaven, that one may eat of it and not die.

6:51 "I am of the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I shall give is My flesh, which I shall give for the life of the world."

6:52 The Khazars (*Jews*) therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, "How can this Man give us His flesh to eat?"

6:53 Then Yah'shua said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink His blood, you have no life in you.

6:54 "Whoever eats My flesh and drinks My blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

6:55 "For My flesh is food indeed, and My blood is drink indeed.

6:56 "He who eats My flesh and drinks My blood abides in Me, and I in him.

6:57 "As the living Father sent Me, and I live because of the Father, so he who feeds on Me will live because of Me.

6:58 "This is the bread which came down from heaven-not as your fathers ate the manna, and are dead. He who eats this bread will live forever."

6:59 These things He said in the synagogue as He taught in Capernaum.

6:60 Therefore many of His disciples, when they heard this, said, "This is a hard saying; who can understand it?"

6:61 When Yah'shua knew in Himself that His disciples complained about this, He said to them, "Does this offend you?"

6:62 "What then if you should see the Son of Man ascend where He will be first?"

6:63 "It is His Spirit who gives life; the flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak to you are of the Spirit, and they are of Life.

6:64 "But there are some of you who do not believe." For Yah'shua knew from the beginning who they were who did not believe, and who would betray Him.

6:65 And He said, "Therefore I have said to you that no one can come to Me unless it has been granted to him by My Father."

6:66 From that time many of His disciples went back and walked with Him no more.

6:67 Then Yah'shua said to the twelve, "Do you also want to go away?"

6:68 But Simon Peter answered Him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

6:69 "Also we have come to believe and know that You are the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh, the living God."

6:70 Yah'shua answered them, "Did I not choose you, the twelve, and one of you is a devil?"

6:71 He spoke of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon, for it was he who would betray Him, being one of the twelve.

John 7:

7:1 After these things Yah'shua walked in Galilee; for He did not want to walk in Judea, because the Khazars sought to kill Him.

7:2 Now the Israelites' Feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

7:3 His brothers therefore said to Him, "Depart from here and go into Judea, that Your disciples also may see the works that You are doing.

7:4 "For no one does anything in secret while he himself seeks to be known openly. If You do these things, show Yourself to the world."

7:5 For even His brothers did not believe in Him.

7:6 Then Yah'shua said to them, "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready.

7:7 "The world cannot hate you, but it hates Me because I testify of it that its works are evil.

7:8 "You go up to this feast. I am not yet going up to this feast, for My time has not yet fully come."

7:9 When He had said these things to them, He remained in Galilee.

7:10 But when His brothers had gone up, then He also went up to the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

7:11 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) sought Him at the feast, and said, "Where is He?"

7:12 And there was much complaining among the people concerning Him. Some said, "He is good"; others said, "No, on the contrary, He deceives the people."

7:13 However, no one spoke openly of Him for fear of the Khazars (*Jews*).

7:14 Now about the middle of the feast Yah'shua went up into the temple and taught.

7:15 And the Khazars (*Jews*) marveled, saying, "How does this Man know letters, not having studied?"

7:16 Yah'shua answered them and said, "My doctrine is not Mine, but His who sent Me.

7:17 "If anyone wants to do His will, he shall know concerning the doctrine, whether it is from Yahweh or if I speak on My own authority.

7:18 "He who speaks from himself seeks his own glory; but He who seeks the glory of the One who sent Him is true, and no unrighteousness is in Him.

7:19 "Did not Moses give you the law, yet none of you keeps it? Why do you seek to kill Me?"

7:20 The people answered and said, "You have a demon. Who is seeking to kill You?"

7:21 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "I did one work, and you all marvel.

7:22 "Moses therefore gave you circumcision (*not that it is from Moses,*

but from the fathers), and you circumcise a man on the Sabbath.

7:23 "If a man receives circumcision on the Sabbath, so that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry with Me because I made a man completely well on the Sabbath?"

7:24 "Do not judge according to appearance, but judge with righteous judgment."

7:25 Now some of them from Jerusalem said, "Is this not He whom they seek to kill?"

7:26 "But look! He speaks boldly, and they say nothing to Him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is truly the Messiah?"

7:27 "However, we know where this Man is from; but when the Messiah comes, no one knows where He is from."

7:28 Then Yah'shua cried out, as He taught in the temple, saying, "*You both know Me, and you know where I am from; and I have not come of Myself, but He who sent Me is true, whom you do not know.*"

7:29 "*But I know Him, for I am from Him, and He sent Me.*"

7:30 Therefore they sought to take Him; but no one laid a hand on Him, because His hour had not yet come.

7:31 And many of the people believed in Him, and said, "When the Messiah comes, will He do more signs than these which this Man has done?"

7:32 The Pharisees heard the crowd murmuring these things concerning Him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take Him.

7:33 Then Yah'shua said to them, "*I shall be with you a little while longer, and then I go to Him who sent Me.*"

7:34 "*You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come.*"

7:35 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) said among themselves, "Where does He intend to go that we shall not find Him? Does He intend to go to the Dispersion

among the Greeks and teach the Greeks?"

7:36 "What is this thing that He said, 'You will seek Me and not find Me, and where I am you cannot come'?"

7:37 On the last day, that great day of the feast, Yah'shua stood and cried out, saying, "If anyone thirsts, let him come to Me and drink.

7:38 "He who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said, out of his heart will flow rivers of living water."

7:39 But this He spoke concerning His Spirit, whom those believing in Him would receive; for His Holy Spirit was not yet given, because Yah'shua was not yet glorified.

7:40 Therefore many from the crowd, when they heard this saying, said, "Truly this is the Prophet."

7:41 Others said, "This is the Messiah." But some said, "Will the Messiah come out of Galilee?"

7:42 "Has not the Scripture said that the Messiah comes from the seed of David and from the town of Bethlehem, where David was?"

7:43 So there was a division among the people because of Him.

7:44 Now some of them wanted to take Him, but no one laid hands on Him.

7:45 Then the officers came to the chief priests and Pharisees, who said to them, "Why have you not brought Him?"

7:46 The officers answered, "No man ever spoke like this Man!"

7:47 Then the Pharisees answered them, "Are you also deceived?"

7:48 "Have any of the rulers or the Pharisees believed in Him?"

7:49 "But this crowd that does not know the law is accursed."

7:50 Nicodemus (*he who came to Yah'shua by night, being one of them*) said to them,

7:51 "Does our law judge a man before it hears him and knows what he is doing?"

7:52 They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and

look, for no prophet has arisen out of Galilee."

7:53 And everyone went to his own house.

John 8:

8:1 But Yah'shua went to the Mount of Olives.

8:2 Now early in the morning He came again into the temple, and all the people came to Him; and He sat down and taught them.

8:3 Then the scribes and Pharisees brought to Him a woman caught in adultery. And when they had set her in the midst,

8:4 they said to Him, "Teacher, this woman was caught in adultery, in the very act.

8:5 "Now Moses, in the law, commanded us that such should be stoned. But what do You say?"

8:6 This they said, testing Him, that they might have something of which to accuse Him. But Yah'shua stooped down and wrote on the ground with His finger, as though He did not hear.

8:7 When they continued asking Him, He raised Himself up and said, "**He who is without sin among you, let him throw the first stone.**"

8:8 And again He stooped down and wrote on the ground.

8:9 Then those who heard it, being guilty of this false accusation and convicted by their conscience, went out one by one, beginning with the oldest even to the last. And Yah'shua was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

8:10 When Yah'shua had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, "**Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you?**"

8:11 She said, "No one, Lord." And Yah'shua said to her, "**Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.**"

8:12 Then Yah'shua spoke to them again, saying, "**I am the light of the**

world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life."

8:13 Then the Pharisees said to Him, "You bear witness of Yourself; Your witness is not true."

8:14 Yah'shua answered and said to them, "**Even if I bear witness of Myself, My witness is true, for I know where I came from and where I am going; but you do not know where I come from and where I am going.**

8:15 "You judge according to the flesh; I judge no one.

8:16 "And yet if I do judge, My judgment is true; for I am not alone, but I am with the Father who sent Me.

8:17 "It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true.

8:18 "I am One who bears witness of Myself, and the Father who sent Me bears witness of Me."

8:19 Then they said to Him, "Where is Your Father?" Yah'shua answered, "**You know neither Me nor My Father. If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also.**"

8:20 These words Yah'shua spoke in the treasury, as He taught in the temple; and no one laid hands on Him, for His hour had not yet come.

8:21 Then Yah'shua said to them again, "**I am going away, and you will seek Me, and will die in your sin. Where I go you cannot come.**"

8:22 So the Khazars (*Jews*) said, "Will He kill Himself, because He says, '**Where I go you cannot come?**'"

8:23 And He said to them, "**You are from beneath; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.**

8:24 "Therefore I said to you that you will die in your sins; for if you do not believe that I am He, you will die in your sins."

8:25 Then they said to Him, "Who are You?" And Yah'shua said to them, "**Just what I have been saying to you from the beginning.**

8:26 "I have many things to say and to judge concerning you, but He who sent

Me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I heard from Him."

8:27 They did not understand that He spoke to them of the Father.

8:28 Then Yah'shua said to them, "When you lift up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am He, and that I do nothing of Myself; but as My Father taught Me, I speak these things.

8:29 "And He who sent Me is with Me. The Father has not left Me alone, for I always do those things that please Him."

8:30 As He spoke these words, many believed in Him.

8:31 Then Yah'shua said to those Israelites who believed Him, "If you abide in My word, you are My disciples indeed.

8:32 "And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

8:33 They answered Him, "We are Abraham's descendants, and have never been in bondage to anyone. How can you say, 'You will be made free?'"

8:34 Yah'shua answered them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin.

8:35 "And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever.

8:36 "Therefore if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed.

8:37 "I know that you are Abraham's descendants, but you seek to kill Me, because My word has no place in you.

8:38 "I speak what I have seen with My Father, and you do what you have seen with your father."

8:39 They answered and said to Him, "Abraham is our father." Yah'shua said to them, "If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham.

8:40 "But now you seek to kill Me, a Man who has told you the truth which I heard from Yahweh. Abraham did not do this.

8:41 "You do the deeds of your father." Then they said to Him, "We were not born of adultery; we have one Father - Yahweh."

8:42 Yah'shua said to them, "If Yahweh were your Father, you would love Me, for I proceeded forth and came from Yahweh; nor have I come of Myself, but He sent Me.

8:43 "Why do you not understand My speech? Because you are not able to listen to My word.

8:44 "You are of your father the devil, and the desires of your father you want to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and does not stand in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks from his own resources, for he is a liar and the father of it.

8:45 "But because I tell the truth, you do not believe Me.

8:46 "Which of you convicts Me of sin? And if I tell the truth, why do you not believe Me?"

8:47 "He who is of Yahweh hears Yahweh's words; therefore you do not hear, because you are not of Yahweh."

8:48 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) answered and said to Him, "Do we not say rightly that You are a Samaritan and have a demon?"

8:49 Yah'shua replied, "I do not have a demon; but I honor My Father, and you dishonor Me.

8:50 "And I do not seek My own glory; there is One who seeks and judges.

8:51 "Most assuredly, I say to you, if anyone keeps My word he shall never see death."

8:52 Then the Khazars said to Him, "Now we know that You have a demon! Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and You say, 'If anyone keeps My word he shall never taste death.'

8:53 "Are You greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Whom do You make Yourself out to be?"

8:54 Yah'shua answered, "If I honor Myself, My honor is nothing. It is My Father who honors Me, of whom you say that He is your God.

8:55 "Yet you have not known Him, but I know Him. If I say, 'I do not know Him,' I shall be a liar like you; but I do know Him and keep His word.

8:56 "Your father Abraham rejoiced to see My day, and he saw it and was glad."

8:57 Then the Khazars said to Him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and have You seen Abraham?"

8:58 Yah'shua said to them, "Most assuredly, I say to you, before Abraham comes to be [resurrected], I will be [resurrected]."

8:59 Then they took up stones to throw at Him; but Yah'shua hid Himself and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John 9:

9:1 Now as Yah'shua passed by, He saw a man who was blind from birth.

9:2 And His disciples asked Him, saying, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?"

9:3 Yah'shua answered, "Neither this man nor his parents sinned, but that the works of Yahweh should be revealed in him.

9:4 "I must work the works of Him who sent Me while it is day; the night is coming when no one can work.

9:5 "As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

9:6 When He had said these things, He spat on the ground and made clay with the saliva; and He anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay.

9:7 And He said to him, "Go, wash in the pool of Siloam" (*which is translated, Sent*). So he went and washed, and came back seeing.

9:8 Therefore the neighbors and those who previously had seen that he was blind said, "Is not this he who sat and begged?"

9:9 Some said, "This is he." Others said, "He is like him." He said, "I am he."

9:10 Therefore they said to him, "How were your eyes opened?"

9:11 He answered and said, "A Man called Yah'shua made clay and anointed my eyes and said to me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam and wash.' So I went and washed, and I received sight."

9:12 Then they said to him, "Where is He?" He said, "I do not know."

9:13 They brought him who formerly was blind to the Pharisees.

9:14 Now it was a Sabbath when Yah'shua made the clay and opened his eyes.

9:15 Then the Pharisees also asked him again how he had received his sight. He said to them, "He put clay on my eyes, and I washed, and I see."

9:16 Therefore some of the Pharisees said, "This Man is not from Yahweh, because He does not keep the Sabbath." Others said, "How can a man who is a sinner do such signs?" And there was a division among them.

9:17 They said to the blind man again, "What do you say about Him because He opened your eyes?" He said, "He is a prophet."

9:18 But the Khazars (*Jews*) did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind and received his sight, until they called the parents of him who had received his sight.

9:19 And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see?"

9:20 His parents answered them, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind;

9:21 "but by what means he now sees we do not know, or who opened his eyes we do not know. He is of age; ask him. He will speak for himself."

9:22 His parents said these things because they feared the Khazars (*Jews*), for the Khazars had agreed already that if anyone confessed that Yah'shua was the Messiah, he would be put out of the synagogue.

9:23 Therefore his parents said, "He is of age; ask him."

9:24 So they again called the man who was blind, and said to him, "Give Yahweh the glory! We know that this Man is a sinner."

9:25 He answered and said, "Whether He is a sinner or not I do not know. One thing I know: that though I was blind, now I see."

9:26 Then they said to him again, "What did He do to you? How did He open your eyes?"

9:27 He answered them, "I told you already, and you did not listen. Why do you want to hear it again? Do you also want to become His disciples?"

9:28 Then they reviled him and said, "You are His disciple, but we are Moses' disciples."

9:29 "We know that Yahweh spoke to Moses; as for this fellow, we do not know where He is from."

9:30 The man answered and said to them, "Why, this is a marvelous thing, that you do not know where He is from; yet He has opened my eyes!"

9:31 "Now we know that Yahweh does not hear sinners; but if anyone is a worshiper of Yahweh and does His will, He hears him."

9:32 "Since the world began it has been unheard of that anyone opened the eyes of one who was born blind."

9:33 "If this Man were not from Yahweh, He could do nothing."

9:34 They answered and said to him, "You were completely born in sins, and are you teaching us?" And they cast him out.

9:35 Yah'shua heard that they had cast him out; and when He had found him, He said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of Yahweh?"

9:36 He answered and said, "Who is He, Lord, that I may believe in Him?"

9:37 And Yah'shua said to him, "You have both seen Him and it is He who is talking with you."

9:38 Then he said, "Lord, I believe!" And he worshiped Him.

9:39 And Yah'shua said, "For judgment I have come into this world, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may be made blind."

9:40 Then some of the Pharisees who were with Him heard these words, and said to Him, "Are we blind also?"

9:41 Yah'shua said to them, "If you were blind, you would have no sin; but now you say, 'We see.' Therefore your sin remains."

John 10:

10:1 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who does not enter the sheepfold by the door, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber."

10:2 "But he who enters by the door is the shepherd of the sheep."

10:3 "To him the doorkeeper opens, and the sheep hear his voice; and he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out."

10:4 "And when he brings out his own sheep, he goes before them; and the sheep follow him, for they know his voice."

10:5 "Yet they will by no means follow a stranger, but will flee from him, for they do not know the voice of strangers."

10:6 Yah'shua used this illustration, but they did not understand the things He spoke to them.

10:7 Then Yah'shua said to them again, "Most assuredly, I say to you, I am the door of the sheep."

10:8 "All who ever came before Me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them."

10:9 "I am the door. If anyone enters by Me, he will be saved, and will go in and out and find pasture."

10:10 "The thief does not come except to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they may have life, and that they may have it more abundantly."

10:11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives His life for the sheep."

10:12 "But a hireling, he who is not the shepherd, one who does not own the

sheep, sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep and flees; and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them.

10:13 "The hireling flees because he is a hireling and does not care about the sheep.

10:14 "I am the good shepherd; and I know My sheep, and am known by My own.

10:15 "As the Father knows Me, even so I know the Father; and I lay down My life for the sheep.

10:16 "And other sheep I have which are not of this fold; them also I must bring, and they will hear My voice; and there will be one flock and one shepherd.

10:17 "Therefore My Father loves Me, because I lay down My life that I may take it again.

10:18 "No one takes it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This command I have received from My Father."

10:19 Therefore there was a division again among the Hebrews because of these sayings.

10:20 And many of them said, "He has a demon and is mad. Why do you listen to Him?"

10:21 Others said, "These are not the words of one who has a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

10:22 Now it was the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem, and it was winter.

10:23 And Yah'shua walked in the temple, in Solomon's porch.

10:24 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) surrounded Him and said to Him, "How long do You keep us in doubt? If You are the Messiah, tell us plainly."

10:25 Yah'shua answered them, "I told you, and you do not believe. The works that I do in My Father's name, they bear witness of Me.

10:26 "But you do not believe, because you are not of My sheep, as I said to you.

10:27 "My sheep hear My voice, and I know them, and they follow Me.

10:28 "And I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; neither shall anyone snatch them out of My hand.

10:29 "My Father, who has given them to Me, is greater than all; and no one is able to snatch them out of My Father's hand.

10:30 "I and My Father are one."

10:31 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) took up stones again to stone Him.

10:32 Yah'shua answered them, "Many good works I have shown you from My Father. For which of those works do you stone Me?"

10:33 The Khazars (*Jews*) answered Him, saying, "For a good work we do not stone You, but for blasphemy, and because You, being a Man, make Yourself equal to Yahweh."

10:34 Yah'shua answered them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I said, "You are gods" ' ?

10:35 "If He called them gods, to whom the word of Yahweh came (*and the Scripture cannot be broken*),

10:36 "do you say of Him whom the Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You are blaspheming,' because I said, 'I am the Son of Yahweh'?"

10:37 "If I do not do the works of My Father, do not believe Me;

10:38 "but if I do, though you do not believe Me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in Me, and I in Him."

10:39 Therefore they sought again to seize Him, but He escaped out of their hand.

10:40 And He went away again beyond the Jordan to the place where John was baptizing at first, and there He stayed.

10:41 Then many came to Him and said, "John performed no sign, but all the things that John spoke about this Man were true."

10:42 And many believed in Him there.

John 11:

11:1 Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.

11:2 It was that Mary who anointed the Messiah with fragrant oil and wiped His feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.

11:3 Therefore the sisters sent to Him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom You love is sick."

11:4 When Yah'shua heard that, He said, "**This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of Yahweh, that the Son of Yahweh may be glorified through it.**"

11:5 Now Yah'shua loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.

11:6 So, when He heard that he was sick, He stayed two more days in the place where He was.

11:7 Then after this He said to the disciples, "**Let us go to Judea again.**"

11:8 The disciples said to Him, "Rabbi, lately the Khazars sought to stone You, and are You going there again?"

11:9 Yah'shua answered, "**Are there not twelve hours in the day? If anyone walks in the day, he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world.**"

11:10 "**But if one walks in the night, he stumbles, because the light is not in him.**"

11:11 These things He said, and after that He said to them, "**Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go that I may wake him up.**"

11:12 Then His disciples said, "Lord, if he sleeps he will get well."

11:13 However, Yah'shua spoke of his death, but they thought that He was speaking about taking rest in sleep.

11:14 Then Yah'shua said to them plainly, "**Lazarus is dead.**"

11:15 "**And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, that you may believe. Nevertheless let us go to him.**"

11:16 Then Thomas, who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with Him."

11:17 So when Yah'shua came, He found that he had already been in the tomb four days.

11:18 Now Bethany was near Jerusalem, about two miles away.

11:19 And many of the Khazars (*Jews*) had joined the women around Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

11:20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Yah'shua was coming, went and met Him, but Mary was sitting in the house.

11:21 Then Martha said to Yah'shua, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died.

11:22 "But even now I know that whatever You ask of Yahweh, Yahweh will give You."

11:23 Yah'shua said to her, "**Your brother will rise again.**"

11:24 Martha said to Him, "I know that he will rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

11:25 Yah'shua said to her, "**I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in Me, though he may die, he shall live.**"

11:26 "**And whoever lives and believes in Me shall never die. Do you believe this?**"

11:27 She said to Him, "Yes, Lord, I believe that You are the Messiah, the Son of Yahweh, who is to come into the world."

11:28 When she had said these things, she went and secretly called Mary her sister, saying, "The Teacher has come and is calling for you."

11:29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly and came to Him.

11:30 Yah'shua had not yet come into the town but was in the place where Martha met Him.

11:31 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) who were with her in the house, and comforting her, when they saw that Mary rose up quickly and went out, followed her saying, "She is going to the tomb to weep there."

11:32 Then, when Mary came where Yah'shua was, and saw Him, she fell down at His feet, saying to Him, "Lord, if You had been here, my brother would not have died."

11:33 Therefore, when Yah'shua saw her weeping, and the Khazars who came with her weeping, He grieved in the spirit being troubled.

11:34 And He said, "**Where have you laid him?**" They said to Him, "Lord, come and see."

11:35 Yah'shua wept.

11:36 Then the Khazars (*Jews*) said, "See how He loved him!"

11:37 And some of them said, "Could not this Man, who opened the eyes of the blind, also have kept this man from dying?"

11:38 Then Yah'shua, again grieving in Himself, came to the tomb. It was a cave, and a stone lay against it.

11:39 Yah'shua said, "**Take away the stone.**" Martha, the sister of him who was dead, said to Him, "Lord, by this time there is a stench, for he has been dead four days."

11:40 Yah'shua said to her, "**Did I not say to you that if you would believe you would see the glory of Yahweh?**"

11:41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead man was lying. And Yah'shua lifted up His eyes and said, "**Father, I thank You that You have heard Me.**"

11:42 "**And I know that You always hear Me, but because of the people who are standing by I said this, that they may believe that You sent Me.**"

11:43 Now when He had said these things, He cried with a loud voice, "**Lazarus, come forth!**"

11:44 And he who had died came out bound hand and foot with graveclothes, and his face was wrapped with a cloth. Yah'shua said to them, "**Loose him, and let him go.**"

11:45 Then many of the Khazars who had come to Mary, and had seen the things Yah'shua did, believed in Him.

11:46 But some of them went away to the Pharisees and told them the things Yah'shua did.

11:47 Then the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered a council and said, "What shall we do? For this Man works many signs.

11:48 "If we let Him alone like this, everyone will believe in Him, and the Romans will come and take away both our place and nation."

11:49 And one of them, Caiaphas, being high priest that year, said, "You know nothing at all,

11:50 "nor do you consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and not that the whole nation should perish."

11:51 He did not say on his own authority; but as high priest that year he prophesied that Yah'shua would die for the nation,

11:52 and not for that nation only, but also that He would gather together in one the children of Yahweh who were scattered abroad.

11:53 Then, from that day on, they plotted to put Him to death.

11:54 Therefore Yah'shua no longer walked openly among the Khazars (*Jews*), but went from there into the country near the wilderness, to a city called Ephraim, and there remained with His disciples.

11:55 And the Passover of the Israelites was near, and many went from the country up to Jerusalem before the Passover, to purify themselves.

11:56 Then they sought Yah'shua, and spoke among themselves while in the temple, "What do you think - will He not come to the feast?"

11:57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command, that if anyone knew where He was, he should report it, that they might seize Him.

John 12:

12:1 Then, six days before Passover, Yah'shua came to Bethany, where

Lazarus was who had been dead, whom He had raised from the dead.

12:2 There they made Him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of those who sat at the table with Him.

12:3 Then Mary took a pound of very costly oil of spikenard, anointed the feet of Yah'shua, and wiped His feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the oil.

12:4 Then one of His disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who would betray Him, said,

12:5 "Why was this fragrant oil not sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?"

12:6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money box; and he used to take what was put in it.

12:7 But Yah'shua said, "**Let her alone; she has kept this for the day of My burial.**"

12:8 "**For the poor you have with you always, but Me you do not have always.**"

12:9 Now a great many of the Khazars (*Jews*) knew that He was there; and they came, not for Yah'shua's sake only, but that they might also see Lazarus, whom He had raised from the dead.

12:10 But the chief priests plotted to put Lazarus to death also,

12:11 because on account of him many of the Khazars (*Jews*) went away and believed in Yah'shua.

12:12 The next day a great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Yah'shua was coming to Jerusalem,

12:13 took branches of palm trees and went out to meet Him, and cried out: "Hosanna!

'Blessed is He who comes in the name of Yahweh!'

The King of Israel!"

12:14 Then Yah'shua, when He had found a young donkey, sat on it; as it is written:

12:15 "Fear not, daughter of Zion; Behold, your King is coming, Sitting on a donkey's colt."

12:16 His disciples did not understand these things at first; but when Yah'shua was glorified, then they remembered that these things were written about Him and that they had done these things to Him.

12:17 Therefore the people, who were with Him when He called Lazarus out of his tomb and raised him from the dead, bore witness.

12:18 For this reason the people also met Him, because they heard that He had done this sign.

12:19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, "You see that you are accomplishing nothing. Look, the world has gone after Him!"

12:20 Now there were certain Greeks among those who came up to worship at the feast.

12:21 Then they came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, "Sir, we wish to see Yah'shua."

12:22 Philip came and told Andrew, and in turn Andrew and Philip told Yah'shua.

12:23 But Yah'shua answered them, saying, "**The hour has come that the Son of Man should be glorified.**"

12:24 "**Most assuredly, I say to you, unless a grain of wheat falls into the ground and dies, it remains alone; but if it dies, it produces much grain.**"

12:25 "**He who loves his life will lose it, and he who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.**"

12:26 "**If anyone serves Me, let him follow Me; and where I am, there My servant will be also. If anyone serves Me, him My Father will honor.**"

12:27 "**Now My spirit is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save Me from this hour'? But for this purpose I came to this hour.**"

12:28 "**Father, glorify Your name.**" Then a voice came from the sky, saying, "I

have both glorified it and will glorify it again."

12:29 Therefore the people who stood by and heard it said that it had thundered. Others said, "An angel has spoken to Him."

12:30 Yah'shua answered and said, "This voice did not come because of Me, but for your sake."

12:31 "Now is the judgment of this world; now the ruler of this world will be cast out."

12:32 "And I, if I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all peoples to Myself."

12:33 This He said, signifying by what death He would die.

12:34 The people answered Him, "We have heard from the law that the Messiah remains forever; and how can You say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this Son of Man?"

12:35 Then Yah'shua said to them, "A little while longer the light is with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness overtake you; he who walks in darkness does not know where he is going."

12:36 "While you have the light, believe in the light, that you may become sons of light." These things Yah'shua spoke, and departed, and was hidden from them.

12:37 But although He had done so many signs before them, they did not believe in Him,

12:38 that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spoke:

"Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of Yahweh been revealed?"

12:39 Therefore they could not believe, because Isaiah said again:

12:40 "He has blinded their eyes and hardened their hearts, Lest they should see with their eyes, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them."

12:41 These things Isaiah said when he saw His glory and spoke of Him.

12:42 Nevertheless even among the rulers many believed in Him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess Him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue;

12:43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of Yahweh.

12:44 Then Yah'shua cried out and said, "He who believes in Me, believes not in Me but in Him who sent Me."

12:45 "And he who sees Me sees Him who sent Me."

12:46 "I have come as a light into the world, that whoever believes in Me should not abide in darkness."

12:47 "And if anyone hears My words and does not believe, I do not judge him; for I did not come to judge the world but to save the world."

12:48 "He who rejects Me, and does not receive My words, has that which judges him - the word that I have spoken will judge him in the last day."

12:49 "For I have not spoken on My own authority; but the Father who sent Me gave Me a command, what I should say and what I should speak."

12:50 "And I know that His command is everlasting life. Therefore, whatever I speak, just as the Father has told Me, so I speak."

John 13:

13:1 Now before the Feast which follows the Passover, when Yah'shua knew that His hour had come that He should depart from this world to the Father, having loved His own who were in the world, He loved them to the end.

13:2 And supper being ended, the devil having already put it into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray Him,

13:3 Yah'shua, knowing that the Father had given all things into His hands, and that He had come from Yahweh and was going to Yahweh,

13:4 rose from supper and laid aside His garments, took a towel and girded Himself.

13:5 After that, He poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which He was girded.

13:6 Then He came to Simon Peter. And Peter said to Him, "Lord, are You washing my feet?"

13:7 Yah'shua answered and said to him, "What I am doing you do not understand now, but you will know after this."

13:8 Peter said to Him, "You shall never wash my feet!" Yah'shua answered him, "If I do not wash you, you have no part with Me."

13:9 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head!"

13:10 Yah'shua said to him, "He who is bathed needs only to wash his feet, but is completely clean; and you are clean, but not all of you."

13:11 For He knew who would betray Him; therefore He said, "You are not all clean."

13:12 So when He had washed their feet, taken His garments, and sat down again, He said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?"

13:13 "You call me Teacher and Lord, and you say well, for so I am.

13:14 "If I then, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet.

13:15 "For I have given you an example, that you should behave as I have behaved to you.

13:16 "Most assuredly, I say to you, a servant is not greater than his master; nor is he who is sent greater than he who sent him.

13:17 "If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them.

13:18 "I do not speak concerning all of you. I know whom I have chosen; but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats bread with Me has lifted up his heel against Me.'

13:19 "Now I tell you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe that I am He.

13:20 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who receives whomever I send receives Me; and he who receives Me receives Him who sent Me."

13:21 When Yah'shua had said these things, He was troubled in spirit, and testified and said, "Most assuredly, I say to you, one of you will betray Me."

13:22 Then the disciples looked at one another, perplexed about whom He spoke.

13:23 Now there was leaning on Yah'shua's bosom one of His disciples, whom Yah'shua loved.

13:24 Simon Peter therefore motioned to him to ask who it was of whom He spoke.

13:25 Then, leaning back on Yah'shua's breast, he said to Him, "Lord, who is it?"

13:26 Yah'shua answered, "It is he to whom I shall give a piece of bread when I have dipped it." And having dipped the bread, He gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

13:27 Now after the piece of bread, Satan entered him. Then Yah'shua said to him, "What you do, do quickly."

13:28 But no one at the table knew for what reason He said this to him.

13:29 For some thought, because Judas had the money box, that Yah'shua had said to him, "Buy those things we need for the feast," or that he should give something to the poor.

13:30 Having received the piece of bread, he then went out immediately. And it was night.

13:31 So, when he had gone out, Yah'shua said, "Now the Son of Man is glorified, and Yahweh is glorified in Him.

13:32 "If Yahweh is glorified in Him, Yahweh will also glorify Him in Himself, and glorify Him immediately.

13:33 "Little children, I shall be with you a little while longer. You will seek Me; and as I said to the Khazars (*Jews*),

'Where I am going, you cannot come,' so now I say to you.

13:34 "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another; as I have loved you, that you also love one another.

13:35 "By this all will know that you are My disciples, if you have love for one another."

13:36 Simon Peter said to Him, "Lord, where are You going?" Yah'shua answered him, "Where I am going you cannot follow Me now, but you shall follow Me afterward."

13:37 Peter said to Him, "Lord, why can I not follow You now? I will lay down my life for Your sake."

13:38 Yah'shua answered him, "Will you lay down your life for My sake? Most assuredly, I say to you, the rooster shall not crow till you have denied Me three times.

John 14:

14:1 "Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in Yahweh, believe also in Me.

14:2 "In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.

14:3 "And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also.

14:4 "And where I go you know, and the way you know."

14:5 Thomas said to Him, "Lord, we do not know where You are going, and how can we know the way?"

14:6 Yah'shua said to him, "I am the way, the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through Me.

14:7 "If you had known Me, you would have known My Father also; and from now on you know Him and have seen Him."

14:8 Philip said to Him, "Lord, show us the Father, and it is sufficient for us."

14:9 Yah'shua said to him, "Have I been with you so long, and yet you have not known Me, Philip? He who has seen Me

has seen the Father; so how can you say, 'Show us the Father'?"

14:10 "Do you not believe that I am in the Father, and the Father in Me? The words that I speak to you I do not speak on My own authority; but the Father who dwells in Me does the works.

14:11 "Believe Me that I am in the Father and the Father in Me, or else believe Me for the sake of the works themselves.

14:12 "Most assuredly, I say to you, he who believes in Me, the works that I do he will do also; and greater works than these he will do, because I go to My Father.

14:13 "And whatever you ask in My name, that I will do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14:14 "If you ask anything in My name, I will do it.

14:15 "If you love Me, keep My commandments.

14:16 "And I will pray the Father, and He will give you another Helper, that He may abide with you forever-

14:17 "His Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it neither sees Him nor knows Him; but you know Him, for He dwells with you and will be in you.

14:18 "I will not leave you orphans; I will come to you.

14:19 "A little while longer and the world will see Me no more, but you will see Me. Because I live, you will live also.

14:20 "At that day you will know that I am in My Father, and you in Me, and I in you.

14:21 "He who has My commandments and keeps them, it is he who loves Me. And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will love him and manifest Myself to him."

14:22 Judas (*not Iscariot*) said to Him, "Lord, how is it that You will manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?"

14:23 Yah'shua answered and said to him, "If anyone loves Me, he will keep

My word; and My Father will love him, and We will come to him and make Our home with him.

14:24 "He who does not love Me does not keep My words; and the word which you hear is not Mine but the Father's who sent Me.

14:25 "These things I have spoken to you while being present with you.

14:26 "But the Helper, His Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, it will teach you all things, and bring to your remembrance all things that I said to you.

14:27 "Peace I leave with you, My peace I give to you; not as the world gives do I give to you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

14:28 "You have heard Me say to you, 'I am going away and coming back to you.' If you loved Me, you would rejoice because I said, 'I am going to the Father,' for My Father is greater than I.

14:29 "And now I have told you before it comes, that when it does come to pass, you may believe.

14:30 "I will no longer talk much with you, for the ruler of this world is coming, and he has nothing in Me.

14:31 "But that the world may know that I love the Father, and as the Father gave Me commandment, so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

John 15:

15:1 "I am the true vine, and My Father is the vinedresser.

15:2 "Every branch in Me that does not bear fruit He takes away; and every branch that bears fruit He prunes, that it may bear more fruit.

15:3 "You are already clean because of the word which I have spoken to you.

15:4 "Abide in Me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, unless it abides in the vine, neither can you, unless you abide in Me.

15:5 "I am the vine, you are the branches. He who abides in Me, and I in him, bears much fruit; for without Me you can do nothing.

15:6 "If anyone does not abide in Me, he is cast out as a branch and is withered; and they gather them and throw them into the fire, and they are burned.

15:7 "If you abide in Me, and My words abide in you, you will ask what you desire, and it shall be done for you.

15:8 "By this My Father is glorified, that you bear much fruit; so you will be My disciples.

15:9 "As the Father loved Me, I also have loved you; abide in My love.

15:10 "If you keep My commandments, you will abide in My love, just as I have kept My Father's commandments and abide in His love.

15:11 "These things I have spoken to you, that My joy may remain in you, and that your joy may be full.

15:12 "This is My commandment, that you love one another as I have loved you.

15:13 "Greater love has no one than this, than to lay down one's life for his friends.

15:14 "You are My friends if you do whatever I command you.

15:15 "No longer do I call you servants, for a servant does not know what his master is doing; but I have called you friends, for all things that I heard from My Father I have made known to you.

15:16 "You did not choose Me, but I chose you and appointed you that you should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that whatever you ask the Father in My name He may give you.

15:17 "These things I command you, that you love one another.

15:18 "If the world hates you, you know that it hated Me before it hated you.

15:19 "If you were of the world, the world would love its own. Yet because you are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hates you.

15:20 "Remember the word that I said to you, 'A servant is not greater than his master.' If they persecuted Me, they will

also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also.

15:21 "But all these things they will do to you for My name's sake, because they do not know Him who sent Me.

15:22 "If I had not come and spoken to them, they would have no sin, but now they have no excuse for their sin.

15:23 "He who hates Me hates My Father also.

15:24 "If I had not done among them the works which no one else did, they would have no sin; but now they have seen and also hated both Me and My Father.

15:25 "But this happened that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their law, 'They hated Me without a cause.'

15:26 "But when the Helper comes, that I shall send to you from the Father, His Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, it will testify of Me.

15:27 "And you also will bear witness, because you have been with Me from the beginning.

John 16:

16:1 "These things I have spoken to you, that you should not be made to stumble.

16:2 "They will put you out of the synagogues; yes, the time is coming that whoever kills you will think that he offers Yahweh service.

16:3 "And these things they will do to you because they have not known the Father nor Me.

16:4 "But these things I have told you, that when the time comes, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I did not say to you at the beginning, because I was with you.

16:5 "But now I go away to Him who sent Me, and none of you asks Me, 'Where are You going?'

16:6 "But because I have said these things to you, sorrow has filled your heart.

16:7 "Nevertheless I tell you the truth. It is to your advantage that I go away; for if I do not go away, the Helper will not

come to you; but if I depart, I will send it to you.

16:8 "And when it has come, it will convict the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

16:9 "of sin, because they do not believe in Me;

16:10 "of righteousness, because I go to My Father and you see Me no more;

16:11 "of judgment, because the ruler of this world is judged.

16:12 "I still have many things to say to you, but you cannot bear them now.

16:13 "However, when it, His Spirit of truth, has come, it will guide you into all truth; for it will not speak on its own authority, but whatever it hears it will speak; and it will tell you things to come.

16:14 "It will glorify Me, for it will take of what is Mine and declare it to you.

16:15 "All things that the Father has are Mine. Therefore I said that it will take of Mine and declare it to you.

16:16 "A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me, because I go to the Father."

16:17 Then some of His disciples said among themselves, "What is this that He says to us, 'A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me'; and, 'because I go to the Father'?"

16:18 They said therefore, "What is this that He says, 'A little while'? We do not know what He is saying."

16:19 Now Yah'shua knew that they desired to ask Him, and He said to them, "Are you inquiring among yourselves about what I said, 'A little while, and you will not see Me; and again a little while, and you will see Me'?"

16:20 "Most assuredly, I say to you that you will weep and lament, but the world will rejoice; and you will be sorrowful, but your sorrow will be turned into joy.

16:21 "A woman, when she is in labor, has sorrow because her hour has come; but as soon as she has given birth to the child, she no longer remembers the

anguish, for joy that a human being has been born into the world.

16:22 "Therefore you now have sorrow; but I will see you again and your heart will rejoice, and your joy no one will take from you.

16:23 "And in that day you will ask Me nothing. Most assuredly, I say to you, whatever you ask the Father in My name He will give you.

16:24 "Until now you have asked nothing in My name. Ask, and you will receive, that your joy may be full.

16:25 "These things I have spoken to you in figurative language; but the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in figurative language, but I will tell you plainly about the Father.

16:26 "In that day you will ask in My name, and I do not say to you that I shall pray the Father for you;

16:27 "for the Father Himself loves you, because you have loved Me, and have believed that I came forth from Yahweh.

16:28 "I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world and go to the Father."

16:29 His disciples said to Him, "See, now You are speaking plainly, and using no figure of speech!

16:30 "Now we are sure that You know all things, and have no need that anyone should question You. By this we believe that You came forth from Yahweh."

16:31 Yah'shua answered them, "Do you now believe?"

16:32 "Indeed the hour is coming, yes, has now come, that you will be scattered, each to his own, and will leave Me alone. And yet I am not alone, because the Father is with Me.

16:33 "These things I have spoken to you, that in Me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation; but be of good cheer, I have overcome the world."

John 17:

17:1 Yah'shua spoke these words, lifted up His eyes to the sky, and said:

"Father, the hour has come. Glorify Your Son, that Your Son also may glorify You,

17:2 "as You have given Him authority over all flesh, that He should give eternal life to as many as You have given Him.

17:3 "And this is eternal life, that they may know You, the only true God, and Yah'shua the Messiah whom You have sent.

17:4 "I have glorified You on the earth. I have finished the work which You have given Me to do.

17:5 "And now, O Father, glorify Me together with Yourself, with the glory which I will have with You before the world will.

17:6 "I have manifested Your name to the men whom You have given Me out of the world. They were Yours, You gave them to Me, and they have kept Your word.

17:7 "Now they have known that all things which You have given Me are from You.

17:8 "For I have given to them the words which You have given Me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came forth from You; and they have believed that You sent Me.

17:9 "I pray for them. I do not pray for the world but for those whom You have given Me, for they are Yours.

17:10 "And all Mine are Yours, and Yours are Mine, and I am glorified in them.

17:11 "Now I am no longer in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to You. Holy Father, keep through Your name those whom You have given Me, that they may be one as We are.

17:12 "While I was with them in the world, I kept them in Your name. Those whom You gave Me I have kept; and none of them is lost except the son of perdition, that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

17:13 "But now I come to You, and these things I speak in the world, that they may have My joy fulfilled in themselves.

17:14 "I have given them Your word; and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17:15 "I do not pray that You should take them out of the world, but that You should keep them from the evil one.

17:16 "They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world.

17:17 "Sanctify them by Your truth. Your word is truth.

17:18 "As You sent Me into the world, I also have sent them into the world.

17:19 "And for their sakes I sanctify Myself, that they also may be sanctified by the truth.

17:20 "I do not pray for these alone, but also for those who will believe in Me through their word;

17:21 "that they all may be one, as You, Father, are in Me, and I in You; that they also may be one in Us, that the world may believe that You sent Me.

17:22 "And the glory which You gave Me I have given them, that they may be one just as We are one:

17:23 "I in them, and You in Me; that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that You have sent Me, and have loved them as You have loved Me.

17:24 "Father, I desire that they also whom You gave Me may be with Me where I am, that they may behold My glory which You have given Me; for You loved Me before the foundation of the world.

17:25 "O righteous Father! The world has not known You, but I have known You; and these have known that You sent Me.

17:26 "And I have declared to them Your name, and will declare it, that the love with which You loved Me may be in them, and I in them."

John 18:

18:1 When Yah'shua had spoken these words, He went out with His disciples over the Brook Kidron, where there was a garden, which He and His disciples entered.

18:2 And Judas, who betrayed Him, also knew the place; for Yah'shua often met there with His disciples.

18:3 Then Judas, having received a detachment of troops, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, torches, and weapons.

18:4 Yah'shua therefore, knowing all things that would come upon Him, went forward and said to them, "**Whom are you seeking?**"

18:5 They answered Him, "Yah'shua of Nazareth." Yah'shua said to them, "**I am He.**" And Judas, who betrayed Him, stood with them.

18:6 Now when He said to them, "**I am He,**" they drew back and fell to the ground.

18:7 Then He asked them again, "**Whom are you seeking?**" And they said, "Yah'shua of Nazareth."

18:8 Yah'shua answered, "**I have told you that I am He. Therefore, if you seek Me, let these go their way,**"

18:9 that the saying might be fulfilled which He spoke, "Of those whom You gave Me I have lost none."

18:10 Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

18:11 So Yah'shua said to Peter, "**Put your sword into the sheath. Shall I not drink the cup which My Father has given Me?**"

18:12 Then the detachment of troops and the captain and the officers of the Khazars (*Jews*) arrested Yah'shua and bound Him.

18:13 And they led Him away to Annas first, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas who was high priest that year.

18:14 Now it was Caiaphas who advised the Khazars (*Jews*) that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

18:15 And Simon Peter followed Yah'shua, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known to the high priest, and went with Yah'shua into the courtyard of the high priest.

18:16 But Peter stood at the door outside. Then the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to her who kept the door, and brought Peter in.

18:17 Then the servant girl who kept the door said to Peter, "You are not also one of this Man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not."

18:18 Now the servants and officers who had made a fire of coals stood there, for it was cold, and they warmed themselves. And Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

18:19 The high priest then asked Yah'shua about His disciples and His doctrine.

18:20 Yah'shua answered him, "I spoke openly to the world. I always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where the Khazars (*Jews*) always meet, and in secret I have said nothing.

18:21 "Why do you ask Me? Ask those who have heard Me what I said to them. Indeed they know what I said."

18:22 And when He had said these things, one of the officers who stood by struck Yah'shua with the palm of his hand, saying, "Do You answer the high priest like that?"

18:23 Yah'shua answered him, "If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil; but if well, why do you strike Me?"

18:24 Then Annas sent Him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.

18:25 Now Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. Therefore they said to him, "You are not also one of His disciples, are you?" He denied it and said, "I am not!"

18:26 One of the servants of the high priest, a relative of him whose ear Peter cut off, said, "Did I not see you in the garden with Him?"

18:27 Peter then denied again; and immediately a rooster crowed.

18:28 Then they led Yah'shua from Caiaphas to the Praetorium, and it was early morning. But they themselves did not go into the Praetorium, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the Passover.

18:29 Pilate then went out to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this Man?"

18:30 They answered and said to him, "If He were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered Him up to you."

18:31 Then Pilate said to them, "You take Him and judge Him according to your law." Therefore the Khazars (*Jews*) said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death,"

18:32 that the saying of Yah'shua might be fulfilled which He spoke, signifying by what death He would die.

18:33 Then Pilate entered the Praetorium again, called Yah'shua, and said to Him, "Are You the King of the Israelites?"

18:34 Yah'shua answered him, "Are you speaking for yourself about this, or did others tell you this concerning Me?"

18:35 Pilate answered, "Am I an Israelite? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered You to me. What have You done?"

18:36 Yah'shua answered, "My kingdom is not of this world. If My kingdom were of this world, My servants would fight, so that I should not be delivered to the Khazars (*Jews*); but now My kingdom is not from here."

18:37 Pilate therefore said to Him, "Are You a king then?" Yah'shua answered, "You say rightly that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice."

18:38 Pilate said to Him, "What is truth?" And when he had said this, he went out again to the Khazars (*Jews*), and said to them, "I find no fault in Him at all.

18:39 "But you have a custom that I should release someone at Passover. Do you want me to release to you the King of the Israelites?"

18:40 Then they cried again, "Not this Man but Barabbas!" Now Barabbas was a robber.

John 19:

19:1 Then Pilate took Yah'shua and scourged Him.

19:2 And the soldiers twisted a crown of thorns and put it on His head, and they put on Him a purple robe to mock Him.

19:3 and said, "Hail, King of the Israelites!" And they struck Him with their hands.

19:4 Pilate then went out again, and said to them, "Behold, I am bringing Him out to you, that you may know that I find no fault in Him."

19:5 Then Yah'shua came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate said to them, "Behold the Man!"

19:6 Therefore, when the chief priests and officers saw Him, they cried out, saying, "Crucify Him, crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "You take Him and crucify Him, for I find no fault in Him."

19:7 The Khazars (*Jews*) answered him, "We have a law, and according to our law He ought to die, because He made Himself the Son of Yahweh."

19:8 Therefore, when Pilate heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

19:9 and went again into the Praetorium, and said to Yah'shua, "Where are You from?" But Yah'shua gave him no answer.

19:10 Then Pilate said to Him, "Are You not speaking to me? Do You not know that I have power to crucify You, and power to release You?"

19:11 Yah'shua answered, "You could have no power at all against Me unless

it had been given you from above. Therefore the one who delivered Me to you has the greater sin."

19:12 From then on Pilate sought to release Him, but the Khazars (*Jews*) cried out, saying, "If you let this Man go, you are not Caesar's friend. Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar."

19:13 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Yah'shua out and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called 'The Pavement', but in Hebrew, 'Gabbatha'.

19:14 Now it was the Preparation Day of the Passover, and about the sixth hour. And he said to the Khazars (*Jews*), "Behold your King!"

19:15 But they cried out, "Away with Him, away with Him! Crucify Him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar!"

19:16 Then he delivered Him to them to be crucified. So they took Yah'shua and led Him away.

19:17 And He, bearing His stake, went out to a place called the Place of a Skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha,

19:18 where they crucified Him, and two others, one on either side, and Yah'shua in the center.

19:19 Now Pilate wrote a title and put it on the stake. And the writing was: YAH'SHUA OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE ISRAELITES.

19:20 Then many of the Khazars (*Jews*) read this title, for the place where Yah'shua was crucified was near the city; and it was written in Hebrew, Greek, and Latin.

19:21 Therefore the chief priests of the Khazars (*Jews*) said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Israelites,' but write, 'He said, "I am the King of the Israelites." ' "

19:22 Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

19:23 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Yah'shua, took His garments and made four parts, to each soldier a part, and also the tunic. Now the tunic was without seam, woven from the top in one piece.

19:24 They said therefore among themselves, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be," that the Scripture might be fulfilled which says: "They divided My garments among them, And for My clothing they cast lots." Therefore the soldiers did these things.

19:25 Now there stood by the stake of Yah'shua His mother, and His mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

19:26 When Yah'shua therefore saw His mother, and the disciple whom He loved standing by, He said to His mother, "**Woman, behold your son!**"

19:27 Then He said to the disciple, "**Behold your mother!**" And from that hour that disciple took her to his own home.

19:28 After this, Yah'shua, knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the Scripture might be fulfilled, said, "**I thirst!**"

19:29 Now a vessel full of sour wine was sitting there; and they filled a sponge with sour wine, put it on hyssop, and put it to His mouth.

19:30 So when Yah'shua had received the sour wine, He said, "**It is finished!**" And bowing His head, He gave up His spirit.

19:31 Therefore, because it was the Preparation Day, that the bodies should not remain on the stake on the Sabbath (*for that Sabbath was a high day*), the Khazars (*Jews*) asked Pilate that their legs be broken, and that they be taken away.

19:32 Then the soldiers came and broke the legs of the others who were crucified with Him.

19:33 But when they came to Yah'shua and saw He was already dead, they did not break His legs.

19:34 But one of the soldiers pierced His side with a spear, and immediately blood and water came out.

19:35 And he who has seen has testified, and his testimony is true; and he knows that he is telling the truth, so that you may believe.

19:36 For these things were done that the Scripture should be fulfilled, "Not one of His bones shall be broken."

19:37 And again another Scripture says, "They shall look on Him whom they pierced."

19:38 After this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Yah'shua, but secretly, for fear of the Khazars (*Jews*), asked Pilate that he might take away His body; and Pilate gave him permission. So he came and took the body of Yah'shua.

19:39 And Nicodemus, who at first came to Yah'shua by night, also came, bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred pounds.

19:40 Then they took the body of Yah'shua, and bound it in strips of linen with the spices, as the custom of the Israelites is to bury.

19:41 Now in the place where He was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which no one had yet been laid.

19:42 So there they laid Yah'shua, because of the Khazars' (*Jews*) Preparation Day, for the tomb was nearby.

John 20:

20:1 Now on the first day of the week Mary Magdalene went to the tomb early, while it was still dark, and saw that the stone had been taken away from the tomb.

20:2 Then she ran and came to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Yah'shua loved, and said to them, "They have taken away the Messiah out of the

tomb, and we do not know where they have laid Him."

20:3 Peter therefore went out, and the other disciple, and were going to the tomb.

20:4 So they both ran together, and the other disciple outran Peter and came to the tomb first.

20:5 And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen cloths lying there; yet he did not go in.

20:6 Then Simon Peter came, following him, and went into the tomb; and he saw the linen cloths lying there,

20:7 and the handkerchief that had been around His head, not lying with the linen cloths, but folded together in a place by itself.

20:8 Then the other disciple, who came to the tomb first, went in also; and he saw and believed.

20:9 For as yet they did not know the Scripture, that He must rise again from the dead.

20:10 Then the disciples went away again to their own homes.

20:11 But Mary stood outside by the tomb weeping, and as she wept she stooped down and looked into the tomb.

20:12 And she saw two angels in white sitting, one at the head and the other at the feet, where the body of Yah'shua had lain.

20:13 Then they said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "Because they have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid Him."

20:14 Now when she had said this, she turned around and saw Yah'shua standing there, and did not know that it was Yah'shua.

20:15 Yah'shua said to her, "**Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?**" She, supposing Him to be the gardener, said to Him, "Sir, if You have carried Him away, tell me where You have laid Him, and I will take Him away."

20:16 Yah'shua said to her, "**Mary!**" She turned and said to Him, "Rabboni!" (*which is to say, Teacher*).

20:17 Yah'shua said to her, "**Do not cling to Me, for I have not yet ascended to My Father; but go to My brethren and say to them, 'I am ascending to Yahweh My Father and your Father, and to Yahweh My God and your God.'**"

20:18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Messiah, and that He had spoken these things to her.

20:19 Then, the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Khazars (*Jews*), Yah'shua came and stood in the midst, and said to them, "**Peace be with you.**"

20:20 When He had said this, He showed them His hands and His side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Messiah.

20:21 So Yah'shua said to them again, "**Peace to you! As the Father has sent Me, I also send you.**"

20:22 And when He had said this, He breathed on them, and said, "**Receive His Holy Spirit.**"

20:23 "**If you forgive the sins of any, they are forgiven them; if you retain the sins of any, they are retained.**"

20:24 Now Thomas, called the Twin, one of the twelve, was not with them when Yah'shua came.

20:25 The other disciples therefore said to him, "We have seen the Messiah." So he said to them, "Unless I see in His hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into His side, I will not believe."

20:26 And after eight days His disciples were again inside, and Thomas with them. Yah'shua came, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, "**Peace to you!**"

20:27 Then He said to Thomas, "**Reach your finger here, and look at My hands; and reach your hand here, and put it**

into My side. Do not be unbelieving, but believing."

20:28 And Thomas answered and said to Him, "My Lord and my God!"

20:29 Yah'shua said, "**Thomas, because you have seen Me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.**"

20:30 And truly Yah'shua did many other signs in the presence of His disciples, which are not written in this book;

20:31 but these are written that you may believe that Yah'shua is the Messiah, the Firstborn Son of Yahweh, and that believing in Him you may have life in His name.

John 21:

21:1 After these things Yah'shua showed Himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and in this way He showed Himself:

21:2 Simon Peter, Thomas called the Twin, Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two others of His disciples were together.

21:3 Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We are going with you also." They went out and immediately got into the boat, and that night they caught nothing.

21:4 But when the morning had now come, Yah'shua stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Yah'shua.

21:5 Then Yah'shua said to them, "**Children, have you any food?**" They answered Him, "No."

21:6 And He said to them, "**Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some.**" So they cast, and now they were not able to draw it in because of the multitude of fish.

21:7 Therefore that disciple whom Yah'shua loved said to Peter, "It is Yah'shua!" Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Messiah, he put on his outer garment (*for he had removed it*), and plunged into the sea.

21:8 But the other disciples came in the little boat (*for they were not far from land, but about two hundred cubits*), dragging the net with fish.

21:9 Then, as soon as they had come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid on it, and bread.

21:10 Yah'shua said to them, "**Bring some of the fish which you have just caught.**"

21:11 Simon Peter went up and dragged the net to land, full of large fish, one hundred and fifty-three; and although there were so many, the net was not broken.

21:12 Yah'shua said to them, "**Come and eat breakfast.**" Yet none of the disciples dared ask Him, "Who are You?"-knowing that it was the Messiah.

21:13 Yah'shua then came and took the bread and gave it to them, and likewise the fish.

21:14 This is now the third time Yah'shua showed Himself to His disciples after He was raised from the dead.

21:15 So when they had eaten breakfast, Yah'shua said to Simon Peter, "**Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me more than these?**" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He said to him, "**Feed My lambs.**"

21:16 He said to him again a second time, "**Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?**" He said to Him, "Yes, Lord; You know that I love You." He said to him, "**Tend My sheep.**"

21:17 He said to him the third time, "**Simon, son of Jonah, do you love Me?**" Peter was grieved because He said to him the third time, "**Do you love Me?**" And he said to Him, "Lord, You know all things; You know that I love You." Yah'shua said to him, "**Feed My sheep.**"

21:18 "**Most assuredly, I say to you, when you were younger, you girded yourself and walked where you wished; but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will gird**

you and carry you where you do not wish."

21:19 This He spoke, signifying by what death he would glorify Yahweh. And when He had spoken this, He said to him, "**Follow Me.**"

21:20 Then Peter, turning around, saw the disciple whom Yah'shua loved following, who also had leaned on His breast at the supper, and said, "Lord, who is the one who betrays You?"

21:21 Peter, seeing him, said to Yah'shua, "But Lord, what about this man?"

21:22 Yah'shua said to him, "**If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you? You follow Me.**"

21:23 Then this saying went out among the brethren that this disciple would not die. Yet Yah'shua did not say to him that he would not die, but, "**If I will that he remain till I come, what is that to you?**"

21:24 This is the disciple who testifies of these things, and wrote these things; and we know that his testimony is true.

21:25 And there are also many other things that Yah'shua did, which if they were written one by one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that would be written. Amam.

Acts of the Apostles 1:

1:1 The former account I made, O Theophilus, of all that Yah'shua began both to do and teach,

1:2 until the day in which He was taken up, after He, through His Holy Spirit had given commandments to the apostles whom He had chosen,

1:3 to whom He also presented Himself alive after His suffering by many infallible proofs, being seen by them during forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of Yahweh.

1:4 And being assembled together with them, He commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the Promise of the Father, "**which,**" He said, "**you have heard from Me;**

1:5 "for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with His Holy Spirit not many days from now."

1:6 Therefore, when they had come together, they asked Him, saying, "Lord, will You at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"

1:7 And He said to them, "**It is not for you to know times or seasons which the Father has put in His own authority.**

1:8 "**But you shall receive power when His Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be witnesses to Me in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth.**"

1:9 Now when He had spoken these things, while they watched, He was taken up, and a cloud received Him out of their sight.

1:10 And while they looked steadfastly toward the sky as He went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel,

1:11 who also said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand gazing up into the sky? This same Yah'shua, who was taken up from you into the sky, will so come in like manner as you saw Him go into the sky."

1:12 Then they returned to Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey.

1:13 And when they had entered, they went up into the upper room where they were staying: Peter, James, John, and Andrew; Philip and Thomas; Bartholomew and Matthew; James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot; and Judas the son of James.

1:14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women and Mary the mother of Yah'shua, and with His brothers.

1:15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples (*altogether the number of names was about a hundred and twenty*), and said,

1:16 "Men and brethren, this Scripture had to be fulfilled, which His Holy Spirit revealed before by the mouth of David

concerning Judas, who became a guide to those who arrested Yah'shua;

1:17 "for he was numbered with us and obtained a part in this ministry."

1:18 *(Now this man purchased a field with the wages of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst open in the middle and all his entrails gushed out.*

1:19 *And it became known to all those dwelling in Jerusalem; so that field is called in their own language, Akel Dama, that is, Field of Blood.)*

1:20 "For it is written in the book of Psalms:

'Let his dwelling place be desolate,
And let no one live in it'; and,
'Let another take his office.'

1:21 "Therefore, of these men who have accompanied us all the time that the Lord Yah'shua went in and out among us,

1:22 "beginning from the baptism of John to that day when He was taken up from us, one of these must become a witness with us of His resurrection."

1:23 And they proposed two: Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

1:24 And they prayed and said, "You, Yahweh, who know the hearts of all, show which of these two You have chosen

1:25 "to take part in this ministry and apostleship from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place."

1:26 And they cast their lots, and the lot fell on Matthias. And he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

Acts of the Apostles 2:

2:1 When the Day of Pentecost had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2:2 And suddenly there came a sound from the air, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled the whole house where they were sitting.

2:3 Then there appeared to them divided tongues, as of fire, and sat upon each of them.

2:4 And they were all filled with His Holy Spirit and began to speak in other languages, as His Spirit gave them utterance.

2:5 And there were dwelling in Jerusalem Israelites, devout men, from every nation under the sky.

2:6 And when this sound occurred, the multitude came together, and were confused, because everyone heard them speak in his own language.

2:7 Then they were all amazed and marveled, saying to one another, "Look, are not all these who speak Galileans?"

2:8 "And how is it that we hear, each in our own language in which we were born?"

2:9 "Parthians and Medes and Elamites, those dwelling in Mesopotamia, Judea and Cappadocia, Pontus and Asia,

2:10 "Phrygia and Pamphylia, Egypt and the parts of Libya adjoining Cyrene, visitors from Rome, both Israelites and proselytes,

2:11 "Cretes and Arabs - we hear them speaking in our own tongues the wonderful works of Yahweh."

2:12 So they were all amazed and perplexed, saying to one another, "Whatever could this mean?"

2:13 Others mocking said, "They are full of new wine."

2:14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, raised his voice and said to them, "Men of Judea and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you, and heed my words.

2:15 "For these are not drunk, as you suppose, since it is only the third hour of the day.

2:16 "But this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

2:17 'And it shall come to pass in the last days, says Yahweh, That I will pour out of My Spirit on all flesh; Your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, Your young men shall see visions, Your old men shall dream dreams.

2:18 And on My menservants and on My maidservants I will pour out My Spirit in those days; And they shall prophesy.

2:19 I will show wonders in the sky above And signs in the earth beneath: Blood and fire and vapor of smoke.

2:20 The sun shall be turned into darkness,
And the moon into blood, Before the coming of the great and awesome day of Yahweh.

2:21 And it shall come to pass that whoever calls on the name of Yahweh Shall be saved.'

2:22 "Men of Israel, hear these words: Yah'shua of Nazareth, a Man attested by Yahweh to you by miracles, wonders, and signs which Yahweh did through Him in your midst, as you yourselves also know-

2:23 "Him, being delivered by the determined purpose and foreknowledge of Yahweh, you have taken by lawless hands, have crucified, and put to death;

2:24 "whom Yahweh raised up, having loosed the pains of death, because it was not possible that He should be held by it.

2:25 "For David says concerning Him: 'I foresaw Yahweh always before my face, For He is at my right hand, that I may not be shaken.

2:26 Therefore my heart rejoiced, and my tongue was glad; Moreover my flesh also will rest in hope.

2:27 For You will not leave my body in the grave, Nor will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption.

2:28 You have made known to me the ways of life;
You will make me full of joy in Your presence.'

2:29 "Men and brethren, let me speak freely to you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his tomb is with us to this day.

2:30 "Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that Yahweh had sworn with an oath to him that of the fruit of his body,

according to the flesh, He would raise up the Messiah to sit on his throne,

2:31 "he, foreseeing this, spoke concerning the resurrection of the Messiah, that His body was not left in the grave, nor did His flesh see corruption.

2:32 "This Yah'shua, Yahweh has raised up, of which we are all witnesses.

2:33 "Therefore being exalted to the right hand of Yahweh, and having received from the Father the promise of His Holy Spirit, He poured out this which you now see and hear.

2:34 "For David did not ascend into the heavens, but he says himself: Yahweh said to my Lord, "Sit at My right hand,
2:35 Till I make Your enemies Your footstool." '

2:36 "Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly that Yahweh has made this Yah'shua, whom you crucified, both Lord and Messiah."

2:37 Now when they heard this, they were cut to the heart, and said to Peter and the rest of the apostles, "Men and brethren, what shall we do?"

2:38 Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Yah'shua the Messiah for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of His Holy Spirit.

2:39 "For the promise is to you and to your children, and to all who are afar off, as many as Yahweh our God will call."

2:40 And with many other words he testified and exhorted them, saying, "Be saved from this perverse generation."

2:41 Then those who gladly received his word were baptized; and that day about three thousand bodies were added to them.

2:42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, in the breaking of bread, and in prayers.

2:43 Then fear came upon every body, and many wonders and signs were done through the apostles.

2:44 Now all who believed were together, and had all things in common,

2:45 and sold their possessions and goods, and divided them among all, as anyone had need.

2:46 So continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, they ate their food with gladness and simplicity of heart,

2:47 praising Yahweh and having favor with all the people. And Yahweh added to the congregation daily those who were being saved.

Acts of the Apostles 3:

3:1 Now Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, the ninth hour.

3:2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms from those who entered the temple;

3:3 who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked for alms.

3:4 And fixing his eyes on him, with John, Peter said, "Look at us."

3:5 So he gave them his attention, expecting to receive something from them.

3:6 Then Peter said, "Silver and gold I do not have, but what I have I give you: In the name of Yah'shua the Messiah of Nazareth arise and walk."

3:7 And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

3:8 So he, leaping up, stood and walked and entered the temple with them - walking, leaping, and praising Yahweh.

3:9 And all the people saw him walking and praising Yahweh.

3:10 Then they knew that it was he who sat begging alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

3:11 Now as the lame man who was healed held on to Peter and John, all the people ran together to them in the porch which is called Solomon's, greatly amazed.

3:12 So when Peter saw it, he responded: "Men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why look so intently at us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk?"

3:13 "The God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, the God of our fathers, glorified His Servant Yah'shua, whom you delivered up and denied in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let Him go.

3:14 "But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and asked for a murderer to be granted to you,

3:15 "and killed the Prince of life, whom Yahweh raised from the dead, of which we are witnesses.

3:16 "And His name, through faith in His name, has made this man strong, whom you see and know. Yes, the faith which comes through Him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

3:17 "Yet now, brethren, I know that you did it in ignorance, as did also your rulers.

3:18 "But those things which Yahweh foretold by the mouth of all His prophets, that the Messiah would suffer, He has thus fulfilled.

3:19 "Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, so that times of refreshing may come from the presence of Yahweh,

3:20 "and that He may send Yah'shua the Messiah, who was preached to you before,

3:21 "whom heaven must receive until the times of restoration of all things, which Yahweh has spoken by the mouth of all His holy prophets since the world began.

3:22 "For Moses truly said to the fathers, 'Yahweh your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear in all things, whatever He says to you.

3:23 'And it shall be that everyone who will not hear that Prophet shall be utterly destroyed from among the people.'

3:24 "Yes, and all the prophets, from Samuel and those who follow, as many as have spoken, have also foretold these days.

3:25 "You are sons of the prophets, and of the covenant which Yahweh made with our fathers, saying to Abraham, 'And in your seed all the families of the earth shall be blessed.'

3:26 "To you first, Yahweh, having raised up His Servant Yah'shua, sent Him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from your iniquities."

Acts of the Apostles 4:

4:1 Now as they spoke to the people, the priests, the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them,

4:2 being greatly disturbed that they taught the people and preached in Yah'shua the resurrection from the dead.

4:3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in custody until the next day, for it was already evening.

4:4 However, many of those who heard the word believed; and the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

4:5 And it came to pass, on the next day, that their rulers, elders, and scribes,

4:6 as well as Annas the high priest, Caiaphas, John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the family of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

4:7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "By what power or by what name have you done this?"

4:8 Then Peter, filled with His Holy Spirit, said, "Rulers of the people and elders of Israel:

4:9 "If we this day are judged for a good deed done to a helpless man, by what means he has been made well,

4:10 "let it be known to you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Yah'shua the Messiah of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom Yahweh

raised from the dead, by Him this man stands here before you whole.

4:11 "This is the 'stone which was rejected by you builders, which has become the chief cornerstone.'

4:12 "Nor is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved."

4:13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were uneducated and untrained men, they marveled. And they realized they had been with Yah'shua.

4:14 And seeing the man who had been healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

4:15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

4:16 saying, "What shall we do to these men? For, indeed, that a notable miracle has been done through them is evident to all who dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

4:17 "But so that it spreads no further among the people, let us severely threaten them, that from now on they speak to no man in this name."

4:18 And they called and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Yah'shua.

4:19 But Peter and John answered and said to them, "Whether it is right in the sight of Yahweh to listen to you more than to Yahweh, you judge.

4:20 "For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard."

4:21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding no way of punishing them, because of the people, since they all glorified Yahweh for what had been done.

4:22 For the man was over forty years old on whom this miracle of healing had been performed.

4:23 And being let go, they went to their own companions and reported all that

the chief priests and elders had said to them.

4:24 So when they heard that, they raised their voice to Yahweh with one accord saying: "Lord, You are Yahweh, who made heaven and earth and the sea, and all that is in them,

4:25 "who by the mouth of Your servant David have said: 'Why did the nations rage,

And the people plot vain things?

4:26 The kings of the earth took their stand, And the rulers were gathered together

Against Yahweh and against His Messiah.'

4:27 "For truly against Your holy Servant Yah'shua, whom You anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together

4:28 "to do whatever Your hand and Your purpose determined before to be done.

4:29 "Now, Yahweh, look on their threats, and grant to Your servants that with all boldness they may speak Your word,

4:30 "by stretching out Your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may be done through the name of Your holy Servant Yah'shua."

4:31 And when they had prayed, the place where they were assembled together was shaken; and they were all filled with His Holy Spirit, and they spoke the word of Yahweh with boldness.

4:32 Now the multitude of those who believed were of one heart and one spirit; neither did anyone say that any of the things he possessed was his own, but they had all things in common.

4:33 And with great power the apostles gave witness to the resurrection of the Messiah Yah'shua. And great grace was upon them all.

4:34 Nor was there anyone among them who lacked; for all who were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and

brought the proceeds of the things that were sold,

4:35 and laid them at the apostles' feet; and they distributed to each as anyone had need.

4:36 And Joses, who was also named Barnabas by the apostles (*which is translated Son of Encouragement*), a Levite of the country of Cyprus,

4:37 having land, sold it, and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

Acts of the Apostles 5:

5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession.

5:2 And he kept back part of the proceeds, his wife also being aware of it, and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5:3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to His Holy Spirit and keep back part of the price of the land for yourself?

5:4 "While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your control? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied to men but to Yahweh."

5:5 Then Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and breathed his last. So great fear came upon all those who heard these things.

5:6 And the young men arose and wrapped him up, carried him out, and buried him.

5:7 Now it was about three hours later when his wife came in, not knowing what had happened.

5:8 And Peter answered her, "Tell me whether you sold the land for so much?" She said, "Yes, for so much."

5:9 Then Peter said to her, "How is it that you have agreed together to test the Spirit of Yahweh? Look, the feet of those who have buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out."

5:10 Then immediately she fell down at his feet and breathed her last. And the

young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her out, buried her by her husband.

5:11 So great fear came upon the congregation and upon all who heard these things.

5:12 And through the hands of the apostles many signs and wonders were done among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's Porch.

5:13 Yet none of the rest dared join them, but the people esteemed them highly.

5:14 And believers were increasingly added to the congregation, multitudes of both men and women,

5:15 so that they brought the sick out into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at least the shadow of Peter passing by might fall on some of them.

5:16 Also a multitude gathered from the surrounding cities to Jerusalem, bringing sick people and those who were tormented by unclean spirits, and they were all healed.

5:17 Then the high priest rose up, and all those who were with him (*which is the sect of the Sadducees*), and they were filled with indignation,

5:18 and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison.

5:19 But at night an angel of Yahweh opened the prison doors and brought them out, and said,

5:20 "Go, stand in the temple and speak to the people all the words of this life."

5:21 And when they heard that, they entered the temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest and those with him came and called the council together, with all the elders of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

5:22 But when the officers came and did not find them in the prison, they returned and reported,

5:23 saying, "Indeed we found the prison shut securely, and the guards

standing outside before the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside!"

5:24 Now when the high priest, the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they wondered what the outcome would be.

5:25 So one came and told them, saying, "Look, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people!"

5:26 Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence, for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned.

5:27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them,

5:28 saying, "Did we not strictly command you not to teach in this name? And look, you have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this Man's blood on us!"

5:29 But Peter and the other apostles answered and said: "We ought to obey Yahweh rather than men.

5:30 "The God of our fathers raised up Yah'shua whom you murdered by hanging on a tree.

5:31 "Him Yahweh has exalted to His right hand to be Prince and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.

5:32 "And we are His witnesses to these things, and so also is His Holy Spirit whom Yahweh has given to those who obey Him."

5:33 When they heard this, they were furious and plotted to kill them.

5:34 Then one in the council stood up, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law held in respect by all the people, and commanded them to put the apostles outside for a little while.

5:35 And he said to them: "Men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do regarding these men.

5:36 "For some time ago Theudas rose up, claiming to be somebody. A number of men, about four hundred, joined him.

He was slain, and all who obeyed him were scattered and came to nothing.

5:37 "After this man, Judas of Galilee rose up in the days of the census, and drew away many people after him. He also perished, and all who obeyed him were dispersed.

5:38 "And now I say to you, keep away from these men and let them alone; for if this plan or this work is of men, it will come to nothing;

5:39 "but if it is of Yahweh, you cannot overthrow it - lest you even be found to fight against Yahweh."

5:40 And they agreed with him, and when they had called for the apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Yah'shua, and let them go.

5:41 So they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for His name.

5:42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they did not cease teaching and preaching Yah'shua as the Messiah.

Acts of the Apostles 6:

6:1 Now in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a complaint against the Israelites by the Hellenists, because their widows were neglected in the daily distribution.

6:2 Then the twelve summoned the multitude of disciples and said, "It is not desirable that we should leave the word of Yahweh to serve tables.

6:3 "Therefore, brethren, seek out from among you seven men of good reputation, full of His Holy Spirit and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business;

6:4 "but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word."

6:5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and His Holy Spirit, and Philip, Prochorus, Nicanor, Timon,

Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte from Antioch,

6:6 whom they set before the apostles; and when they had prayed, they laid hands on them.

6:7 Then the word of Yahweh spread, and the number of the disciples multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and a great many of the priests were obedient to the faith.

6:8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and signs among the people.

6:9 Then there arose some from what is called the Synagogue of the Freedmen (*Cyrenians, Alexandrians, and those from Cilicia and Asia*), disputing with Stephen.

6:10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and His Spirit by which he spoke.

6:11 Then they secretly induced men to say, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and Yahweh."

6:12 And they stirred up the people, the elders, and the scribes; and they came upon him, seized him, and brought him to the council.

6:13 They also set up false witnesses who said, "This man does not cease to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law;

6:14 "for we have heard him say that this Yah'shua of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs that Moses delivered to us."

6:15 And all who sat in the council, looking steadfastly at him, saw his face as the face of an angel.

Acts of the Apostles 7:

7:1 Then the high priest said, "Are these things so?"

7:2 And he said, "Brethren and fathers, listen: The Yahweh of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran,

7:3 "and said to him, 'Get out of your country and from your relatives, and come to a land that I will show you.'

7:4 "Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, He moved him to this land in which you now dwell.

7:5 "And Yahweh gave him no inheritance in it, not even enough to set his foot on. But even when Abraham had no child, He promised to give it to him for a possession, and to his descendants after him.

7:6 "But Yahweh spoke in this way: that his descendants would dwell in a foreign land, and that they would bring them into bondage and oppress them four hundred years.

7:7 'And the nation to whom they will be in bondage I will judge,' said Yahweh, 'and after that they shall come out and serve Me in this place.'

7:8 "Then He gave him the covenant of circumcision; and so Abraham begot Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs.

7:9 "And the patriarchs, becoming envious, sold Joseph into Egypt. But Yahweh was with him

7:10 "and delivered him out of all his troubles, and gave him favor and wisdom in the presence of Pharaoh, king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

7:11 "Now a famine and great trouble came over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and our fathers found no sustenance.

7:12 "But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

7:13 "And the second time Joseph was made known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to the Pharaoh.

7:14 "Then Joseph sent and called his father Jacob and all his relatives to him, seventy-five people.

7:15 "So Jacob went down to Egypt; and he died, he and our fathers.

7:16 "And they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham bought for a sum of money from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem.

7:17 "But when the time of the promise drew near which Yahweh had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt

7:18 "till another king arose who did not know Joseph.

7:19 "This man dealt treacherously with our people, and oppressed our forefathers, making them expose their babies, so that they might not live.

7:20 "At this time Moses was born, and was well pleasing to Yahweh; and he was brought up in his father's house for three months.

7:21 "But when he was set out, Pharaoh's daughter took him away and brought him up as her own son.

7:22 "And Moses was learned in the wisdom of the Egyptians and was mighty in words and deeds.

7:23 "Now when he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren, the children of Israel.

7:24 "And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended and avenged him who was oppressed, and struck down the Egyptian.

7:25 "For he supposed that his brethren would have understood that Yahweh would deliver them by his hand, but they did not understand.

7:26 "And the next day he appeared to two of them as they were fighting, and tried to reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brethren; why do you wrong one another?'

7:27 "But he who did his neighbor wrong pushed him away, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?'

7:28 'Do you want to kill me as you did the Egyptian yesterday?'

7:29 "Then, at this saying, Moses fled and became a dweller in the land of Midian, where he had two sons.

7:30 "And when forty years had passed, an Angel of Yahweh appeared to him in a flame of fire in a bush, in the wilderness of Mount Sinai.

7:31 "When Moses saw it, he marveled at the sight; and as he drew near to observe, the voice of Yahweh came to him,

7:32 "saying, 'I am the God of your fathers - the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.' And Moses shook not daring to look.

7:33 'Then Yahweh said to him, "Take your sandals off your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground.

7:34 "I have surely seen the oppression of my people who are in Egypt; I have heard their groaning and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt." '

7:35 "This Moses whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?' is the one Yahweh sent to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the Angel who appeared to him in the bush.

7:36 "He brought them out, after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

7:37 "This is that Moses who said to the children of Israel, 'Yahweh your God will raise up for you a Prophet like me from your brethren. Him you shall hear.'

7:38 "This is he who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the Angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers, the one who received the living oracles to give to us,

7:39 "whom our fathers would not obey, but rejected. And in their hearts they turned back to Egypt,

7:40 "saying to Aaron, 'Make us gods to go before us; as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'

7:41 "And they made a calf in those days, offered sacrifices to the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

7:42 "Then Yahweh turned and gave them up to worship the host of the sky,

as it is written in the book of the Prophets: 'Did you offer Me slaughtered animals and sacrifices during forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?

7:43 You also took up the tabernacle of Moloch, And the star of your god Remphan,

Images which you made to worship; And I will carry you away beyond Babylon.'

7:44 "Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as He appointed, instructing Moses to make it according to the pattern that he had seen,

7:45 "which our fathers, having received it in turn, also brought with Joshua into the land possessed by the Gentiles, whom Yahweh drove out before the face of our fathers until the days of David,

7:46 "who found favor before Yahweh and asked to find a dwelling for the God of Jacob.

7:47 "But Solomon built Him a house.

7:48 "However, the Most High does not dwell in temples made with hands, as the prophet says:

7:49 'Heaven is My throne, And earth is My footstool. What house will you build for Me? says Yahweh, Or what is the place of My rest?

7:50 Has My hand not made all these things?'

7:51 "You stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears! You always resist His Holy Spirit; as your fathers did, so do you.

7:52 "Which of the prophets did your fathers not persecute? And they killed those who foretold the coming of the Just One, of whom you now have become the betrayers and murderers,

7:53 "who have received the law by the direction of angels and have not kept it."

7:54 When they heard these things they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed at him with their teeth.

7:55 But he, being full of His Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of Yahweh, and Yah'shua standing at the right hand of Yahweh,

7:56 and said, "Look! I see the heavens opened and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of Yahweh!"

7:57 Then they cried out in a loud voice, stopped their ears, and ran at him with one accord;

7:58 and they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

7:59 And they stoned Stephen as he was calling on Yahweh and saying, "Lord Yahweh, receive my spirit."

7:60 Then he knelt down and cried out with a loud voice, "Yahweh, do not charge them with this sin." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Acts of the Apostles 8:

8:1 Now Saul was consenting to his death. At that time a great persecution arose against the congregation which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

8:2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

8:3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the congregations, entering every house, and dragging off men and women, committing them to prison.

8:4 Therefore those who were scattered went everywhere preaching the word.

8:5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Yah'shua the Messiah to them.

8:6 And the multitudes with one accord heeded the things spoken by Philip, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

8:7 For unclean spirits, crying with a loud voice, came out of many who were possessed; and many who were paralyzed and lame were healed.

8:8 And there was great joy in that city.

8:9 But there was a certain man called Simon, who previously practiced sorcery in the city and astonished the people of

Samaria, claiming that he was someone great,

8:10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of Yahweh."

8:11 And they heeded him because he had astonished them with his sorceries for a long time.

8:12 But when they believed Philip as he preached the things concerning the kingdom of Yahweh and the name of Yah'shua the Messiah, both men and women were baptized.

8:13 Then Simon himself also believed; and when he was baptized he continued with Philip, and was amazed, seeing the miracles and signs which were done.

8:14 Now when the apostles who were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of Yahweh, they sent Peter and John to them,

8:15 who, when they had come down, prayed for them that they might receive His Holy Spirit.

8:16 For as yet He had fallen upon none of them. They had only been baptized in the name of the Messiah Yah'shua.

8:17 Then they laid hands on them, and they received His Holy Spirit.

8:18 And when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands His Holy Spirit was given, he offered them money,

8:19 saying, "Give me this power also, that anyone on whom I lay hands may receive His Holy Spirit."

8:20 But Peter said to him, "Your money perish with you, because you thought that the gift of Yahweh could be purchased with money!

8:21 "You have neither part nor portion in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of Yahweh.

8:22 "Repent therefore of this your wickedness, and pray Yahweh if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you.

8:23 "For I see that you are poisoned by bitterness and bound by iniquity."

8:24 Then Simon answered and said, "Pray to Yahweh for me, that none of the things which you have spoken may come upon me."

8:25 So when they had testified and preached the word of Yahweh, they returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

8:26 Now an angel of Yahweh spoke to Philip, saying, "Arise and go toward the south along the road which goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." This is desert.

8:27 So he arose and went. And behold, a man of Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace the queen of the Ethiopians, who had charge of all her treasury, and had come to Jerusalem to worship,

8:28 was returning. And sitting in his chariot, he was reading Isaiah the prophet.

8:29 Then His Spirit said to Philip, "Go near and overtake this chariot."

8:30 So Philip ran to him, and heard him reading the prophet Isaiah, and said, "Do you understand what you are reading?"

8:31 And he said, "How can I, unless someone guides me?" And he asked Philip to come up and sit with him.

8:32 The place in the Scripture which he read was this: "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; And as a lamb before its shearer is silent, So He opened not His mouth.

8:33 In His humiliation His justice was taken away, And who will declare His generation?

For His life is taken from the earth."

8:34 So the eunuch answered Philip and said, "I ask you, of whom does the prophet say this, of himself or of some other man?"

8:35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and beginning at this verse, preached Yah'shua to him.

8:36 Now as they went down the road, they came to some water. And the

eunuch said, "See, here is water. What hinders me from being baptized?"

8:37 Then Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." And he answered and said, "I believe that Yah'shua the Messiah is the Son of Yahweh."

8:38 So he commanded the chariot to stand still. And both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water, and he baptized him.

8:39 Now when they came up out of the water, the Spirit of Yahweh caught Philip away, so that the eunuch saw him no more; and he went on his way rejoicing.

8:40 But Philip was found at Azotus. And passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

Acts of the Apostles 9:

9:1 Then Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Messiah, went to the high priest

9:2 and asked letters from him to the synagogues of Damascus, so that if he found any who were of the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.

9:3 As he journeyed he came near Damascus, and suddenly a light shone around him from the sky.

9:4 Then he fell to the ground, and heard a voice saying to him, "**Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?**"

9:5 And he said, "Who are You, Lord?" Then the Messiah said, "**I am Yah'shua, whom you are persecuting. It is hard for you to kick against the goads.**"

9:6 So he, trembling and astonished, said, "Lord, what do You want me to do?" Then Yah'shua said to him, "**Arise and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do.**"

9:7 And the men who journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice but seeing no one.

9:8 Then Saul arose from the ground, and when his eyes were opened he saw no one. But they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus.

9:9 And he was three days without sight, and neither ate nor drank.

9:10 Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias; and to him Yah'shua said in a vision, "**Ananias.**" And he said, "Here I am, Lord."

9:11 So Yah'shua said to him, "**Arise and go to the street called Straight, and inquire at the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus, for behold, he is praying.**"

9:12 "**And in a vision he has seen a man named Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him, so that he might receive his sight.**"

9:13 Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much harm he has done to Your saints in Jerusalem.

9:14 "And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on Your name."

9:15 But Yah'shua said to him, "**Go, for he is a chosen vessel of Mine to bear My name before Gentiles, kings, and the children of Israel.**"

9:16 "**For I will show him how many things he must suffer for My name's sake.**"

9:17 And Ananias went his way and entered the house; and laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Yah'shua, who appeared to you on the road as you came, has sent me that you may receive your sight and be filled with His Holy Spirit."

9:18 Immediately there fell from his eyes something like scales, and he received his sight at once; and he arose and was baptized.

9:19 So when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then Saul spent some days with the disciples at Damascus.

9:20 Immediately he preached Yah'shua the Messiah in the synagogues, that He is the Son of Yahweh.

9:21 Then all who heard were amazed, and said, "Is this not he who destroyed those who called on this name in Jerusalem, and has come here for that purpose, so that he might bring them bound to the chief priests?"

9:22 But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Khazars (*Jews*) who dwelt in Damascus, proving that Yah'shua is the Messiah.

9:23 Now after many days were past, the Khazars (*Jews*) plotted to kill him.

9:24 But their plot became known to Saul. And they watched the gates day and night, to kill him.

9:25 Then the disciples took him by night and let him down through the wall in a large basket.

9:26 When Saul had come to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples; but they were all afraid of him, and did not believe that he was a disciple.

9:27 But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles. And he declared to them how he had seen the Messiah on the road, and that He had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Yah'shua.

9:28 So he was with them at Jerusalem, coming in and going out.

9:29 And he spoke boldly in the name of the Messiah Yah'shua and disputed against the Hellenists, but they attempted to kill him.

9:30 When the brethren found out, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him out to Tarsus.

9:31 Then the congregations throughout Judea, Galilee, and Samaria had peace and were edified. And walking in the respect of Yahweh and in the comfort of His Holy Spirit, they were multiplied.

9:32 Now it came to pass, as Peter went through all parts of the country, that he also came down to the saints who dwelt in Lydda.

9:33 There he found a certain man named Aeneas who had been

bedridden eight years and was paralyzed.

9:34 And Peter said to him, "Aeneas, Yah'shua the Messiah heals you. Arise and make your bed." Then he arose immediately.

9:35 So all who dwelt at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to Yahweh.

9:36 At Joppa there was a certain disciple named Tabitha, which is translated Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and charitable deeds which she did.

9:37 But it happened in those days that she became sick and died. When they had washed her, they laid her in an upper room.

9:38 And since Lydda was near Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent two men to him, imploring him not to delay in coming to them.

9:39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come they brought him to the upper room. All the widows stood byweeping, showing the tunics and garments which Dorcas had made while she was with them.

9:40 But Peter put them all out, and knelt down and prayed. And turning to the body he said, "Tabitha, arise." And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter she sat up.

9:41 Then he gave her his hand and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

9:42 And it became known throughout all Joppa, and many believed on Yah'shua the Messiah.

9:43 So it was that he stayed many days in Joppa with Simon, a tanner.

Acts of the Apostles 10:

10:1 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of what was called the Italian Regiment,

10:2 a devout man and one who respected Yahweh with all his household, who gave alms generously

to the people, and prayed to Yahweh always.

10:3 About the ninth hour of the day he saw clearly in a vision an angel of Yahweh coming in and saying to him, "Cornelius!"

10:4 And when he observed him, he was afraid, and said, "What is it, lord?" So he said to him, "Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before Yahweh.

10:5 "Now send men to Joppa, and send for Simon whose surname is Peter.

10:6 "He is lodging with Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the sea. He will tell you what you must do."

10:7 And when the angel who spoke to him had departed, Cornelius called two of his household servants and a devout soldier from among those who waited on him continually.

10:8 So when he had explained all these things to them, he sent them to Joppa.

10:9 The next day, as they went on their journey and drew near the city, Peter went up on the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour.

10:10 Then he became very hungry and wanted to eat; but while they made ready, he fell into a trance

10:11 and saw the sky opened and an object like a great sheet bound at the four corners, descending to him and let down to the earth.

10:12 In it were all kinds of four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air.

10:13 And a voice came to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat."

10:14 But Peter said, "Not so, Lord! For I have never eaten anything common or unclean."

10:15 And a voice spoke to him again the second time, "What Yahweh has cleansed you must not call common."

10:16 This was done three times. And the object was taken up into the sky again.

10:17 Now while Peter wondered within himself what this vision which he had seen meant, behold, the men who had been sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate.

10:18 And they called and asked whether Simon, whose surname was Peter, was lodging there.

10:19 While Peter thought about the vision, His Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you.

10:20 "Arise therefore, go down and go with them, doubting nothing; for I have sent them."

10:21 Then Peter went down to the men who had been sent from Cornelius, and said, "Yes, I am whom you seek. For what reason have you come?"

10:22 And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, one who respects Yahweh and has a good reputation among all the nation of the Isrealites, was divinely instructed by a holy angel to summon you to his house, and to hear words from you."

10:23 Then he invited them in and lodged them. On the next day Peter went away with them, and some brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

10:24 And the following day they entered Caesarea. Now Cornelius was waiting, and had called together his relatives and close friends.

10:25 As Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshiped him.

10:26 But Peter lifted him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself am also a man."

10:27 And as he talked with him, he went in and found many who had come together.

10:28 Then he said to them, "You know how it is thought unlawful it is for a Khazar (*Jew*) man to keep company with or go to one of another nation. But Yahweh has shown me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

10:29 "Therefore I came without objection as soon as I was sent for. I

ask, then, for what reason have you sent for me?"

10:30 So Cornelius said, "Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

10:31 "and said, 'Cornelius, your prayer has been heard, and your alms are remembered in the sight of Yahweh.

10:32 'Send therefore to Joppa and call Simon here, whose surname is Peter. He is lodging in the house of Simon, a tanner, by the sea. When he comes, he will speak to you.'

10:33 "So I sent to you immediately, and you have done well to come. Now therefore, we are all present before Yahweh, to hear all the things commanded you by Yahweh."

10:34 Then Peter opened his mouth and said: "In truth I perceive that Yahweh shows no partiality.

10:35 "But in every nation whoever respects Him and works righteousness is accepted by Him.

10:36 "The word which Yahweh sent to the children of Israel, preaching peace through Yah'shua the Messiah - He is Lord of all-

10:37 "that word you know, which was proclaimed throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached:

10:38 "how Yahweh anointed Yah'shua of Nazareth with His Holy Spirit and power, who went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil for Yahweh was with Him.

10:39 "We are witnesses of all He did both in the land of the Khazars (*Jews*) and in Jerusalem, whom they killed by hanging on a tree.

10:40 "Him Yahweh raised up on the third day, and showed Him openly,

10:41 "not to all the people, but to witnesses chosen before by Yahweh, even to us who ate and drank with Him after He rose from the dead.

10:42 "And He commanded us to preach to the people, and to testify that He was ordained by Yahweh to be Judge of the living and the dead.

10:43 "To Him all the prophets witness that, through His name, whoever believes in Him will receive remission of sins."

10:44 While Peter was still speaking these words, His Holy Spirit fell upon all those who heard the word.

10:45 And those of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because the gift of His Holy Spirit had been poured out on the Gentiles also.

10:46 For they heard them speak in new languages and magnify Yahweh. Then Peter answered,

10:47 "Can anyone forbid water, that these should not be baptized who have received His Holy Spirit just as we have?"

10:48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Messiah. Then they asked him to stay a few days.

Acts of the Apostles 11:

11:1 Now the apostles and brethren who were in Judea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of Yahweh.

11:2 And when Peter came up to Jerusalem, those of the circumcision contended with him,

11:3 saying, "You went in to uncircumcised men and ate with them!"

11:4 But Peter explained it to them in order from the beginning, saying:

11:5 "I was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, an object descending like a great sheet, let down from the sky by four corners; and it came to me.

11:6 "When I observed it intently and considered, I saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, creeping things, and birds of the air.

11:7 "And I heard a voice saying to me, 'Rise, Peter; kill and eat.'

11:8 "But I said, 'Not so, Lord! For nothing common or unclean has at any time entered my mouth.'

11:9 "But the voice answered me again from the sky, 'What Yahweh has cleansed you must not call common.'

11:10 "Now this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into the sky.

11:11 "At that very moment, three men stood before the house where I was, having been sent to me from Caesarea.

11:12 "Then His Spirit told me to go with them, doubting nothing. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered his house.

11:13 "And he told us how he had seen an angel standing in his house, who said to him, 'Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon whose surname is Peter,

11:14 'who will tell you words by which you and all your household will be saved.'

11:15 "And as I began to speak, His Holy Spirit fell upon them, as upon us at the beginning.

11:16 "Then I remembered the word of the Messiah, how He said, 'John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with His Holy Spirit.'

11:17 "If therefore Yahweh gave them the same gift as He gave us when we believed on the Lord Yah'shua the Messiah, who was I that I could withstand Yahweh?"

11:18 When they heard these things they became silent; and they glorified Yahweh, saying, "Then Yahweh has also granted to the Gentiles repentance to life."

11:19 Now those who were scattered after the persecution that arose over Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to no one but the Israelites only.

11:20 But some of them were men from Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they had come to Antioch, spoke to the Hellenists, preaching the Messiah who is Yah'shua.

11:21 And the hand of Yahweh was with them, and a great number believed and turned to Yahweh.

11:22 Then news of these things came to the ears of the congregation in Jerusalem, and they sent out Barnabas to go as far as Antioch.

11:23 When he came and had seen the grace of Yahweh, he was glad, and encouraged them all that with purpose of heart they should continue with the Messiah.

11:24 For he was a good man, full of His Holy Spirit and of faith. And a great many people were added to the congregation.

11:25 Then Barnabas departed for Tarsus to seek Saul.

11:26 And when he had found him, he brought him to Antioch. So it was that for a whole year they assembled with the congregation and taught a great many people. And the disciples were first called Nazarenes in Antioch.

11:27 And in these days prophets came from Jerusalem to Antioch.

11:28 Then one of them, named Agabus, stood up and showed by His Spirit that there was going to be a great famine throughout all the world, which also happened in the days of Claudius Caesar.

11:29 Then the disciples, each according to his ability, determined to send relief to the brethren dwelling in Judea.

11:30 This they also did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts of the Apostles 12:

12:1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched out his hand to harass some from the congregations.

12:2 Then he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

12:3 And because he saw that it pleased the Khazars, he proceeded further to seize Peter also. Now it was during the Days of Unleavened Bread.

12:4 So when he had arrested him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four squads of soldiers to keep him, intending to bring him before the people after Passover.

12:5 Peter was therefore kept in prison, but constant prayer was offered to Yahweh for him by the congregations.

12:6 And when Herod was about to bring him out, that night Peter was sleeping, bound with two chains between two soldiers; and the guards before the door were keeping the prison.

12:7 Now behold, an angel of Yahweh stood by him, and a light shone in the prison; and he struck Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, "Arise quickly!" And his chains fell off his hands.

12:8 Then the angel said to him, "Gird yourself and tie on your sandals"; and so he did. And he said to him, "Put on your garment and follow me."

12:9 So he went out and followed him, and did not know that what was done by the angel was real, but thought he was seeing a vision.

12:10 When they were past the first and the second guard posts, they came to the iron gate that leads to the city, which opened to them of its own accord; and they went out and went down one street, and immediately the angel departed from him.

12:11 And when Peter had come to himself, he said, "Now I know for certain that Yahweh has sent His angel, and has delivered me from the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the Khazar (*Jewish*) people."

12:12 So, when he had considered this, he came to the house of Mary, the mother of John whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying.

12:13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a girl named Rhoda came to answer.

12:14 When she recognized Peter's voice, because of her gladness she did

not open the gate, but ran in and announced that Peter stood before the gate.

12:15 But they said to her, "You are beside yourself!" Yet she kept insisting that it was so. So they said, "It is his angel."

12:16 Now Peter continued knocking; and when they opened the door and saw him, they were astonished.

12:17 But motioning to them with his hand to keep silent, he declared to them how Yahweh had brought him out of the prison. And he said, "Go, tell these things to James and to the brethren." And he departed and went to another place.

12:18 Then, as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers about what had become of Peter.

12:19 But when Herod had searched for him and not found him, he examined the guards and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea, and stayed there.

12:20 Now Herod had been very angry with the people of Tyre and Sidon; but they came to him with one accord, and having made Blastus the king's personal aide their friend, they asked for peace, because their country was supplied with food by the king's country.

12:21 So on a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat on his throne and gave an oration.

12:22 And the people kept shouting, "The voice of a god and not of a man!"

12:23 Then immediately an angel of Yahweh struck him, because he did not give glory to Yahweh. And he was eaten by worms [*internal parasites*] and died.

12:24 But the word of Yahweh grew and multiplied.

12:25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, and they also took with them John whose surname was Mark.

Acts of the Apostles 13:

13:1 Now in the congregation that was at Antioch there were certain prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon who was called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

13:2 As they ministered to Yahweh and fasted, His Holy Spirit moved them, "Now separate to Me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."

13:3 Then, having fasted and prayed, and laid hands on them, they sent them away.

13:4 So, being sent out by His Holy Spirit, they went down to Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus.

13:5 And when they arrived in Salamis, they preached the word of Yahweh in the synagogues of the Hebrews. They also had John as an assistant.

13:6 Now when they had gone through the island to Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Khazar (*Jew*) named Bar-Jesus,

13:7 who was with the proconsul, Sergius Paulus, an intelligent man. This man called for Barnabas and Saul and sought to hear the word of Yahweh.

13:8 But Elymas the sorcerer (*for so his name is translated*) withstood them, seeking to turn the proconsul away from the faith.

13:9 Then Saul, who also is called Paul, filled with His Holy Spirit, looked intently at him

13:10 and said, "O full of all deceit and all fraud, you son of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease perverting the straight ways of Yahweh?"

13:11 "And now, indeed, the hand of Yahweh is upon you, and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a time." And immediately a dark mist fell on him, and he went around seeking someone to lead him by the hand.

13:12 Then the proconsul believed, when he saw what had been done,

being astonished at the teaching of the Messiah.

13:13 Now when Paul and his party set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

13:14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and sat down.

13:15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent to them, saying, "Men and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on."

13:16 Then Paul stood up, and motioning with his hand said, "Men of Israel, and you who respect Yahweh, listen:

13:17 "The God of this people Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an uplifted arm He brought them out of it.

13:18 "Now for a time of about forty years He put up with their ways in the wilderness.

13:19 "And when He had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, He distributed their land to them by allotment.

13:20 "After that He gave them judges for about four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.

13:21 "And afterward they asked for a king; so Yahweh gave them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years.

13:22 "And when He had removed him, He raised up for them David as king, to whom also He gave testimony and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after My own heart, who will do all My will.'

13:23 "From this man's seed, according to the promise, Yahweh raised up for Israel a Savior-Yah'shua-

13:24 "after John had first preached, before His coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

13:25 "And as John was finishing his course, he said, 'Who do you think I am? I am not He. But behold, there comes One after me, the sandals of whose feet I am not worthy to loose.'

13:26 "Men and brethren, sons of the family of Abraham, and those among you who respect Yahweh, to you the word of this salvation has been sent.

13:27 "For those who dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they did not know Him, nor even the voices of the Prophets which are read every Sabbath, have fulfilled them in condemning Him.

13:28 "And though they found no cause for death in Him, they asked Pilate that He should be put to death.

13:29 "Now when they had fulfilled all that was written concerning Him, they took Him down from the tree and laid Him in a tomb.

13:30 "But Yahweh raised Him from the dead.

13:31 "He was seen for many days by those who came up with Him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are His witnesses to the people.

13:32 "And we declare to you glad tidings-that promise which was made to the fathers.

13:33 "Yahweh has fulfilled this for us their children, in that He has raised up Yah'shua. As it is also written in the second Psalm: 'You are My Son, Today I have begotten You.'

13:34 "And that He raised Him from the dead, no more to return to corruption, He has spoken thus: 'I will give you the sure mercies of David.' **13:35** "Therefore He also says in another Psalm: 'You will not allow Your Holy One to see corruption [*decomposition*].'

13:36 "For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of Yahweh, fell asleep, was buried with his fathers, and saw corruption;

13:37 "but He whom Yahweh raised up saw no corruption [*decomposition*].

13:38 "Therefore let it be known to you, brethren, that through this Man is preached to you the forgiveness of sins;

13:39 "and by Him everyone who believes is justified from all things from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses.

13:40 "Beware therefore, lest what has been spoken in the prophets come upon you:

13:41 "Behold, you despisers, Marvel and perish! For I work a work in your days, A work which you will by no means believe, Though one were to declare it to you.' "

13:42 So when the Israelites went out of the synagogue, the Gentiles begged that these words might be preached to them the next Sabbath.

13:43 Now when the congregation had broken up, many of the Israelites and devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of Yahweh.

13:44 On the next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word of Yahweh.

13:45 But when the Khazars (*Jews*) saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy; and contradicting and blaspheming, they opposed the things spoken by Paul.

13:46 Then Paul and Barnabas grew bold and said, "It was necessary that the word of Yahweh should be spoken to you first; but since you reject it, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the Gentiles.

13:47 "For so Yahweh has commanded us: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles,

That you should be for salvation to the ends of the earth.' "

13:48 Now when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of Yahweh. And as many as had been appointed to eternal life believed.

13:49 And the word of Yahweh was being spread throughout all the region.

13:50 But the Khazars (*Jews*) stirred up the devout and prominent women and the chief men of the city, raised up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region.

13:51 But they shook off the dust from their feet against them, and came to Iconium.

13:52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with His Holy Spirit.

Acts of the Apostles 14:

14:1 Now it happened in Iconium that they went together to the synagogue of the Israelites, and so spoke that a great multitude both of the Israelites and of the Greeks believed.

14:2 But the unbelieving Khazars (*Jews*) stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brethren.

14:3 Therefore they stayed there a long time, speaking boldly in the Messiah, who was bearing witness to the word of His grace, granting signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

14:4 But the multitude of the city was divided: part sided with the Khazars (*Jews*), and part with the apostles.

14:5 And when a violent attempt was made by both the Gentiles and Khazars (*Jews*), with their rulers, to abuse and stone them,

14:6 they became aware of it and fled to Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and to the surrounding region.

14:7 And they were preaching the gospel there.

14:8 And in Lystra a certain man without strength in his feet was sitting, a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked.

14:9 This man heard Paul speaking. Paul, observing him intently and seeing that he had faith to be healed,

14:10 said with a loud voice, "Stand up straight on your feet!" And he leaped and walked.

14:11 Now when the people saw what Paul had done, they raised their voices,

saying in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men!"

14:12 And Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul, Hermes, because he was the chief speaker.

14:13 Then the priest of Zeus, whose temple was in front of their city, brought oxen and garlands to the gates, intending to sacrifice with the multitudes.

14:14 But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard this, they tore their clothes and ran in among the multitude, crying out

14:15 and saying, "Men, why are you doing these things? We also are men with the same nature as you, and preach to you that you should turn from these useless things to the living God, who made the heaven, the earth, the sea, and all things that are in them,

14:16 "who in bygone generations allowed all nations to walk in their own ways.

14:17 "Nevertheless He did not leave Himself without witness, in that He did good, gave us rain from the sky and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness."

14:18 And with these sayings they could scarcely restrain the multitudes from sacrificing to them.

14:19 Then Khazars (*Jews*) from Antioch and Iconium came there; and having persuaded the multitudes, they stoned Paul and dragged him out of the city, supposing him to be dead.

14:20 However, when the disciples gathered around him, he rose up and went into the city. And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

14:21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city and made many disciples, they returned to Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch,

14:22 strengthening the spirits of the disciples, exhorting them to continue in the faith, and saying, "We must through many tribulations enter the kingdom of Yahweh."

14:23 So when they had appointed elders in every congregation, and prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Messiah in whom they had believed.

14:24 And after they had passed through Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

14:25 Now when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.

14:26 From there they sailed to Antioch, where they had been commended to the grace of Yahweh for the work which they had completed.

14:27 Now when they had come and gathered the congregation together, they reported all that Yahweh had done with them, and that He had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles.

14:28 So they stayed there a long time with the disciples.

Acts of the Apostles 15:

15:1 And certain men came down from Judea and taught the brethren, "Unless you are circumcised according to the custom of Moses, you cannot be saved."

15:2 Therefore, when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain others of them should go up to Jerusalem, to the apostles and elders, about this question.

15:3 So, being sent on their way by the congregation, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, describing the conversion of the Gentiles; causing great joy to all the brethren.

15:4 And when they had come to Jerusalem, they were received by the congregation and the apostles and the elders; and they reported all things that Yahweh had done with them.

15:5 But some of the sect of the Pharisees who believed rose up, saying, "It is necessary to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses."

15:6 Now the apostles and elders came together to consider this matter.

15:7 And when there had been much dispute, Peter rose up and said to them: "Men and brethren, you know that a good while ago Yahweh chose among us, that by my mouth the Gentiles should hear the word of the gospel and believe.

15:8 "So Yahweh, who knows the heart, acknowledged them by giving them His Holy Spirit, just as He did to us,

15:9 "and made no distinction between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

15:10 "Now therefore, why do you test Yahweh by putting a yoke on the neck of the disciples which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

15:11 "But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Yahweh we shall be saved in the same manner as they."

15:12 Then all the multitude kept silent and listened to Barnabas and Paul declaring how many miracles and wonders Yahweh had worked through them among the Gentiles.

15:13 And after they had become silent, James answered saying "Men and brethren listen to me:

15:14 "Simon has declared how Yahweh at the first visited the Gentiles to take out of them a people for His name.

15:15 "And with this the words of the prophets agree, just as it is written:

15:16 'After this I will return; And will rebuild the tabernacle of David, which has fallen down; I will rebuild its ruins, And I will set it up;

15:17 So that the rest of mankind may seek the Messiah, Even all the Gentiles who are called by My name, Says Yahweh who does all these things.'

15:18 "Known to Yahweh from eternity are all His works.

15:19 "Therefore I judge that we should not trouble those from among the Gentiles who are turning to Yahweh,

15:20 "but that we write to them to abstain from things polluted by idols,

from sexual immorality, from things strangled, and from blood.

15:21 "For Moses has had throughout many generations those who preach him in every city, being read in the synagogues every Sabbath."

15:22 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole congregation, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas who was also named Barsabas, and Silas, leading men among the brethren.

15:23 They wrote this letter by them: The apostles, the elders, and the brethren, To the brethren who are of the Gentiles in Antioch, Syria, and Cilicia: Greetings.

15:24 Since we have heard that some who went out from us have troubled you with words, unsettling your spirits, saying, "You must be circumcised and keep the law"- to whom we gave no such commandment-

15:25 it seemed good to us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men to you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

15:26 men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Yah'shua the Messiah.

15:27 We have therefore sent Judas and Silas, who will also report the same things by word of mouth.

15:28 For it seemed good by His Holy Spirit, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things:

15:29 that you abstain from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality. If you keep yourselves from these, you will do well. Farewell.

15:30 So when they were sent off, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the letter.

15:31 When they had read it, they rejoiced over its encouragement.

15:32 Now Judas and Silas, themselves being prophets also, exhorted and strengthened the brethren with many words.

15:33 And after they had stayed there for a time, they were sent back with greetings from the brethren to the apostles.

15:34 However, it seemed good to Silas to remain there.

15:35 Paul and Barnabas also remained in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of Yahweh, with many others also.

15:36 Then after some days Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us now go back and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of Yahweh, and see how they are doing."

15:37 Now Barnabas was determined to take with them John called Mark.

15:38 But Paul insisted that they should not take with them the one who had departed from them in Pamphylia, and had not gone with them to the work.

15:39 Then the contention became so sharp that they parted from one another. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed to Cyprus;

15:40 but Paul chose Silas and departed, being commended by the brethren to the grace of Yahweh.

15:41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the congregations.

Acts of the Apostles 16:

16:1 Then he came to Derbe and Lystra. And behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy, the son of a certain Israelite woman who believed, but his father was Greek.

16:2 He was well spoken of by the brethren who were at Lystra and Iconium.

16:3 Paul wanted to have him go on with him. And he took him and circumcised him because of the Khazars (*Jews*) who were in that region, for they all knew that his father was Greek.

16:4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered to them the

decrees to keep, which were determined by the apostles and elders at Jerusalem.

16:5 So the congregations were strengthened in the faith, and increased in number daily.

16:6 Now when they had gone through Phrygia and the region of Galatia, they were forbidden by His Holy Spirit to preach the word in Asia.

16:7 After they had come to Mysia, they tried to go into Bithynia, but His Spirit did not permit them.

16:8 So passing by Mysia, they came down to Troas.

16:9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. A man of Macedonia stood and pleaded with him, saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us."

16:10 Now after he had seen the vision, immediately we sought to go to Macedonia, concluding that Yahweh had called us to preach the gospel to them.

16:11 Therefore, sailing from Troas, we ran a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day came to Neapolis, **16:12** and from there to Philippi, which is the foremost city of that part of Macedonia, a colony. And we were staying in that city for some days.

16:13 And on the Sabbath day we went out of the city to the riverside, where prayer was customarily made; and we sat down and spoke to the women who met there.

16:14 Now a certain woman named Lydia heard us. She was a seller of purple from the city of Thyatira, who worshiped Yahweh. Yahweh opened her heart to heed the things spoken by Paul.

16:15 And when she and her household were baptized, she begged us, saying, "If you have judged me to be faithful to Yahweh, come to my house and stay." So she persuaded us.

16:16 Now it happened, as we went to prayer, that a certain slave girl possessed with a spirit of divination met us, who brought her masters much profit by fortune-telling.

16:17 This girl followed Paul and us, and cried out, saying, "These men are the servants of Yahweh the Most High God, who proclaim to us the way of salvation."

16:18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, greatly annoyed, turned and said to the spirit, "I command you in the name of Yah'shua the Messiah to come out of her." And he came out that very hour.

16:19 But when her masters saw that their hope of profit was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace to the authorities.

16:20 And they brought them to the magistrates, and said, "These men, being Israelites exceedingly trouble our city;

16:21 "and they teach customs which are not lawful for us, being Romans, to receive or observe."

16:22 Then the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates tore off their clothes and commanded them to be beaten with rods.

16:23 And when they had laid many stripes on them, they threw them into prison, commanding the jailer to keep them securely.

16:24 Having received such a charge, he put them into the inner prison and fastened their feet in the stocks.

16:25 But at midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to Yahweh, and the prisoners were listening to them.

16:26 Suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken; and immediately all the doors were opened and everyone's chains were loosed.

16:27 And the keeper of the prison, awaking from sleep and seeing the prison doors open, supposing the prisoners had fled, drew his sword and was about to kill himself.

16:28 But Paul called with a loud voice, saying, "Do yourself no harm, for we are all here."

16:29 Then he called for a light, ran in, and fell down trembling before Paul and Silas.

16:30 And he brought them out and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

16:31 So they said, "Believe on the Lord Yah'shua the Messiah, and you will be saved, you and your household."

16:32 Then they spoke the word of Yahweh to him and to all who were in his house.

16:33 And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes. And immediately he and all his family were baptized.

16:34 Now when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them; and he rejoiced, having believed in the Messiah with all his household.

16:35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the officers, saying, "Let those men go."

16:36 So the keeper of the prison reported these words to Paul, saying, "The magistrates have sent to let you go. Now therefore depart, and go in peace."

16:37 But Paul said to them, "They have beaten us openly, uncondemned Roman citizens, and have thrown us into prison. And now do they put us out secretly? No indeed! Let them come themselves and get us out."

16:38 And the officers told these words to the magistrates, and they were afraid when they heard that they were Roman citizens.

16:39 Then they came and pleaded with them and brought them out, and asked them to depart from the city.

16:40 So they went out of the prison and entered the house of Lydia; and when they had seen the brethren, they encouraged them and departed.

Acts of the Apostles 17:

17:1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they

came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Israelites.

17:2 Then Paul, as his custom was, went in to them, and for three Sabbaths reasoned with them from the Scriptures, **17:3** explaining and demonstrating that the Messiah had to suffer and rise again from the dead, and saying, "This Yah'shua whom I preach to you is the Messiah."

17:4 And some of them were persuaded; and a great multitude of the devout Greeks, and not a few of the leading women, joined Paul and Silas.

17:5 But the Khazars (*Jews*) who were not persuaded, becoming envious, took some of the evil men from the marketplace, and gathering a mob, set all the city in an uproar and attacked the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

17:6 But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some brethren to the rulers of the city, crying out, "These who have turned the world upside down have come here too.

17:7 "Jason has harbored them, and these are all acting contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying there is another king - Yah'shua."

17:8 And they troubled the crowd and the rulers of the city when they heard these things.

17:9 So when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

17:10 Then the brethren immediately sent Paul and Silas away by night to Berea. When they arrived, they went into the synagogue of the Hebrews.

17:11 These were more fair-minded than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness, and searched the Scriptures daily to find out whether these things were so.

17:12 Therefore many of them believed, and also not a few of the Greeks, prominent women as well as men.

17:13 But when the Khazars (*Jews*) from Thessalonica learned that the word

of Yahweh was preached by Paul at Berea, they came there also and stirred up the crowds.

17:14 Then immediately the brethren sent Paul away, to go to the sea; but both Silas and Timothy remained there.

17:15 So those who conducted Paul brought him to Athens; and receiving a command for Silas and Timothy to come to him with all speed, they departed.

17:16 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was provoked within him when he saw that the city was given over to idols.

17:17 Therefore he reasoned in the synagogue with the Israelites and with the Gentile worshipers, and in the marketplace daily with those who happened to be there.

17:18 Then certain Epicurean and Stoic philosophers encountered him. And some said, "What does this babblers want to say?" Others said, "He seems to be a proclaimer of foreign gods," because he preached to them Yah'shua and the resurrection.

17:19 And they took him and brought him to the Areopagus, saying, "May we know what this new doctrine is of which you speak?"

17:20 "For you are bringing some strange things to our ears. Therefore we want to know what these things mean."

17:21 For all the Athenians and the foreigners who were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.

17:22 Then Paul stood in the midst of the Areopagus and said, "Men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are very religious;

17:23 "for as I was passing through and considering the objects of your worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Therefore, the One whom you worship without knowing, Him I proclaim to you:

17:24 "Yahweh, who made the world and everything in it, since He is Lord of

heaven and earth, and He does not dwell in temples made with hands.

17:25 "Nor is He worshiped with men's hands, as though He needed anything, since He gives to all life, breath, and all things.

17:26 "And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings,

17:27 "so that they should seek Yahweh, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us;

17:28 "for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.'

17:29 "Therefore, since we are the offspring of Yahweh, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising.

17:30 "Truly, these times of ignorance Yahweh overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent,

17:31 "because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead."

17:32 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, while others said, "We will hear you again on this matter."

17:33 So Paul departed from among them.

17:34 However, some men joined him and believed, among them Dionysius the Areopagite, a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Acts of the Apostles 18:

18:1 After these things Paul departed from Athens and went to Corinth.

18:2 And he found a certain Hebrew named Aquila, born in Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla (*because Claudius had*

commanded all the Israelites to depart from Rome); and he came to them.

18:3 So, because he was of the same trade, he stayed with them and worked; for by occupation they were tentmakers.

18:4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every Sabbath, persuading both Khazars (*Jews*) and Greeks.

18:5 When Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia, Paul was compelled by His Spirit, and testified to the Khazars (*Jews*) that Yah'shua is the Messiah.

18:6 But when they opposed him and blasphemed, he shook his garments and said to them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean. From now on I go to the Gentiles."

18:7 And he departed from there and entered the house of a certain man named Justus, one who worshiped Yahweh, whose house was next door to the synagogue.

18:8 Then Crispus, the ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Messiah with all his household. And many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized.

18:9 Now Yahweh spoke to Paul in the night by a vision, "Do not be afraid, but speak, and do not keep silent;

18:10 "for I am with you, and no one will attack you to hurt you; for I have many people in this city."

18:11 And he continued there a year and six months, teaching Yahweh's word among them.

18:12 When Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Khazars (*Jews*) with one accord rose up against Paul and brought him to the judgment seat, **18:13** saying, "This fellow persuades men to worship Yahweh contrary to the law."

18:14 And when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said to the Khazars (*Jews*), "If it were a matter of wrongdoing or wicked crimes, O Khazars, there would be reason why I should bear with you.

18:15 "But if it is a question of words and names and your own law, look to it yourselves; for I do not want to be a judge of such matters."

18:16 And he drove them from the judgment seat.

18:17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. But Gallio took no notice of these things.

18:18 So Paul still remained a good while. Then he took leave of the brethren and sailed for Syria, and Priscilla and Aquila were with him. He had his hair cut off at Cenchrea, for he had taken a vow.

18:19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there; but he himself entered the synagogue and reasoned with the Israelites.

18:20 When they asked him to stay a longer time with them, he did not consent,

18:21 but took leave of them, saying, "I must by all means keep this coming feast in Jerusalem; but I will return again to you, Yahweh willing." And he sailed from Ephesus.

18:22 And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and greeted the congregation, he went down to Antioch.

18:23 After he had spent some time there, he departed and went over the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

18:24 Now a certain Israelite named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

18:25 This man had been instructed in the way of Yahweh; and being fervent in spirit, he spoke and taught accurately the things of the Messiah, though he knew only the baptism of John.

18:26 So he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Aquila and Priscilla heard him, they took him aside and explained to him the way of Yahweh more accurately.

18:27 And when he desired to cross to Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him; and when he arrived, he greatly helped those who had believed through grace;

18:28 for he vigorously refuted the Khazars publicly, showing from the Scriptures that Yah'shua is the Messiah.

Acts of the Apostles 19:

19:1 And it happened, while Apollos was at Corinth, that Paul, having passed through the upper regions, came to Ephesus. And finding some disciples

19:2 he said to them, "Did you receive His Holy Spirit when you believed?" So they said to him, "We have not so much as heard whether there is a Holy Spirit."

19:3 And he said to them, "Into what then were you baptized?" So they said, "Into John's baptism of repentance."

19:4 Then Paul said, "John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on the Messiah, Yah'shua."

19:5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Messiah Yah'shua.

19:6 And when Paul had laid hands on them, His Holy Spirit came upon them, and they spoke in new languages and prophesied.

19:7 Now the men were about twelve in all.

19:8 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for three months, reasoning and persuading concerning the things of the kingdom of Yahweh.

19:9 But when some were hardened and did not believe, but spoke evil of the Way before the multitude, he departed from them and withdrew the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus.

19:10 And this continued for two years, so that all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Messiah Yah'shua, both Israelites and Greeks.

19:11 Now Yahweh worked unusual miracles by the hands of Paul,

19:12 so that even handkerchiefs or aprons were brought from his body to the sick, and the diseases left them and the evil spirits went out of them.

19:13 Then some of the itinerant Khazar (*Jew*) exorcists took it upon themselves to call the name of the Messiah Yah'shua over those who had evil spirits, saying, "We exorcise you by the Yah'shua whom Paul preaches."

19:14 Also there were seven sons of Sceva, an Khazar (*Jew*) chief priest, who did so.

19:15 And the evil spirit answered and said, "Yah'shua I know, and Paul I know; but who are you?"

19:16 Then the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, overpowered them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

19:17 This became known both to all Khazars and Greeks dwelling in Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Messiah Yah'shua was magnified.

19:18 And many who had believed came confessing and telling their deeds.

19:19 Also, many of those who had practiced magic brought their books together and burned them in the sight of all. And they counted up the value of them, and it totaled fifty thousand pieces of silver.

19:20 So the word of Yahweh grew mightily and prevailed.

19:21 When these things were accomplished, Paul purposed in his spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, "After I have been there, I must also see Rome."

19:22 So he sent into Macedonia two of those who ministered to him, Timothy and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a time.

19:23 And about that time there arose a great commotion about the Way.

19:24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, who made

silver shrines of Diana, brought no small profit to the craftsmen.

19:25 He called them together with the workers of similar occupation, and said: "Men, you know that we have our prosperity by this trade.

19:26 "Moreover you see and hear that not only at Ephesus, but throughout almost all Asia, this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that they are not gods which are made with hands.

19:27 "So not only is this trade of ours in danger of falling into disrepute, but also the temple of the great goddess Diana may be despised and her magnificence destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worship."

19:28 Now when they heard this, they were full of wrath and cried out, saying, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!"

19:29 So the whole city was filled with confusion, and rushed into the theater with one accord, having seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Macedonians, Paul's travel companions.

19:30 And when Paul wanted to go in to the people, the disciples would not allow him.

19:31 Then some of the officials of Asia, who were his friends, sent to him pleading that he would not venture into the theater.

19:32 Some therefore cried one thing and some another, for the assembly was confused, and most of them did not know why they had come together.

19:33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Khazars (*Jews*) putting him forward. And Alexander motioned with his hand, and wanted to make his defense to the people.

19:34 But when they found out that he was a Hebrew, all with one voice cried out for about two hours, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians!"

19:35 And when the city clerk had quieted the crowd, he said: "Men of Ephesus, what man is there who does not know that the city of the Ephesians

is temple guardian of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Zeus?

19:36 "Therefore, since these things cannot be denied, you ought to be quiet and do nothing rashly.

19:37 "For you have brought these men here who are neither robbers of temples nor blasphemers of your goddess.

19:38 "Therefore, if Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a case against anyone, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. Let them bring charges against one another.

19:39 "But if you have any other inquiry to make, it shall be determined in the lawful assembly.

19:40 "For we are in danger of being called in question for today's uproar, there being no reason which we may give to account for this disorderly gathering."

19:41 And when he had said these things, he dismissed the assembly.

Acts of the Apostles 20:

20:1 After the uproar had ceased, Paul called the disciples to himself, embraced them, and departed to go to Macedonia.

20:2 Now when he had gone over that region and encouraged them with many words, he came to Greece

20:3 and stayed three months. And when the Khazars (*Jews*) plotted against him as he was about to sail to Syria, he decided to return through Macedonia.

20:4 And Sopater of Berea accompanied him to Asia-also Aristarchus and Secundus of the Thessalonians, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timothy, and Tychicus and Trophimus of Asia.

20:5 These men, going ahead, waited for us at Troas.

20:6 But we sailed away from Philippi after the Days of Unleavened Bread, and in five days joined them at Troas, where we stayed seven days.

20:7 Now on the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to

break bread, Paul, ready to depart the next day, spoke to them and continued his message until midnight.

20:8 There were many lamps in the upper room where they were gathered together.

20:9 And in a window sat a certain young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep. He was overcome by sleep; and as Paul continued speaking, he fell down from the third story and was taken up dead.

20:10 But Paul went down, fell on him, and embracing him said, "Do not trouble yourselves, for his life is in him."

20:11 Now when he had come up, had broken bread and eaten, and talked a long while, even till daybreak, he departed.

20:12 And they brought the young man in alive, and they were not a little comforted.

20:13 Then we went ahead to the ship and sailed to Assos, there intending to take Paul on board; for so he had given orders, intending himself to go on foot.

20:14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him on board and came to Mitylene.

20:15 We sailed from there, and the next day came opposite Chios. The following day we arrived at Samos and stayed at Trogyllium. The next day we came to Miletus.

20:16 For Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus, so that he would not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hurrying to be at Jerusalem, if possible, on the Day of Pentecost.

20:17 From Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called for the elders of the congregation.

20:18 And when they had come to him, he said to them: "You know, from the first day that I came to Asia, in what manner I always lived among you,

20:19 "serving Yahweh with all humility, with many tears and trials which happened to me by the plotting of the Khazars (*Jews*);

20:20 "how I kept back nothing that was helpful, but proclaimed it to you, and taught you publicly and from house to house,

20:21 "testifying to Israelites, and also to Greeks, repentance toward Yahweh and faith toward our Lord Yah'shua the Messiah.

20:22 "And see, now I go bound in the spirit to Jerusalem, not knowing the things that will happen to me there,

20:23 "except that His Holy Spirit reveals in every city, saying that chains and tribulations await me.

20:24 "But none of these things move me; nor do I count my life dear to myself, so that I may finish my race with joy, and the ministry which I received from the Messiah Yah'shua, to testify to the gospel of the grace of Yahweh.

20:25 "And indeed, now I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of Yahweh, will see my face no more.

20:26 "Therefore I testify to you this day that I am innocent of the blood of all men.

20:27 "For I have not shunned to declare to you the whole counsel of Yahweh.

20:28 "Therefore take heed to yourselves and to all the flock, among which His Holy Spirit has made you overseers, to shepherd the congregations of Yahweh which He purchased through His own blood.

20:29 "For I know this, that after my departure savage wolves will come in among you, not sparing the flock.

20:30 "Also from among yourselves men will rise up, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after themselves.

20:31 "Therefore watch, and remember that for three years I did not cease to warn everyone night and day with tears.

20:32 "So now, brethren, I commend you to Yahweh and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and

give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

20:33 "I have coveted no one's silver or gold or apparel.

20:34 "Yes, you yourselves know that these hands have provided for my necessities, and for those who were with me.

20:35 "I have shown you in every way, by laboring like this, that you must support the weak. And remember the words of the Messiah Yah'shua, that He said, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.' "

20:36 And when he had said these things, he knelt down and prayed with them all.

20:37 Then they all wept freely, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him,

20:38 sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they would see his face no more. And they accompanied him to the ship.

Acts of the Apostles 21:

21:1 Now it came to pass, that when we had departed from them and set sail, running a straight course we came to Cos, the following day to Rhodes, and from there to Patara.

21:2 And finding a ship sailing over to Phoenicia, we went aboard and set sail.

21:3 When we had sighted Cyprus, we passed it on the left, sailed to Syria, and landed at Tyre; for there the ship was to unload her cargo.

21:4 And finding disciples, we stayed there seven days. They told Paul through His Spirit not to go up to Jerusalem.

21:5 When we had come to the end of those days, we departed and went on our way; and they all accompanied us, with wives and children, till we were out of the city. And we knelt down on the shore and prayed.

21:6 When we had taken our leave of one another, we boarded the ship, and they returned home.

21:7 And when we had finished our voyage from Tyre, we came to

Ptolemais, greeted the brethren, and stayed with them one day.

21:8 On the next day we who were Paul's companions departed and came to Caesarea, and entered the house of Philip the evangelist, who was one of the seven, and stayed with him.

21:9 Now this man had four virgin daughters who prophesied.

21:10 And as we stayed many days, a certain prophet named Agabus came down from Judea.

21:11 When he had come to us, he took Paul's belt, bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus reveals His Holy Spirit, 'So shall the Khazars at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this belt, and deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.' "

21:12 Now when we heard these things, both we and those from that place pleaded with him not to go up to Jerusalem.

21:13 Paul answered, "What do you mean by weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Messiah Yah'shua."

21:14 So when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of Yahweh be done."

21:15 And after those days we packed and went up to Jerusalem.

21:16 Also some of the disciples from Caesarea went with us and brought with them a certain Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we were to lodge.

21:17 And when we had come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

21:18 On the following day Paul went in with us to James, and all the elders were present.

21:19 When he had greeted them, he told in detail those things which Yahweh had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.

21:20 When they heard it they glorified Yahweh. And said to him, "You see,

brother, how many myriads of Israelites there are who have believed, and they are all zealous for the law;

21:21 "but they have been informed about you that you teach all the Israelites who are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children nor to walk according to the customs.

21:22 "What then? The assembly must certainly meet, for they will hear that you have come.

21:23 "Therefore do what we tell you: We have four men who have taken a vow.

21:24 "Take them and be purified with them, and pay their expenses so that they may shave their heads, and that all may know that those things of which they were informed concerning you are nothing, but that you yourself also walk orderly and keep the law.

21:25 "But concerning the Gentiles who believe, we have written and decided that they should observe no such thing, except that they should keep themselves from things offered to idols, from blood, from things strangled, and from sexual immorality."

21:26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, having been purified with them, entered the temple to announce the expiration of the days of purification, at which time an offering should be made for each one of them.

21:27 Now when the seven days were almost ended, the Khazars (*Jews*) from Asia, seeing him in the temple, stirred up the whole crowd and laid hands on him,

21:28 crying out, "Men of Israel, help! This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against the people, the law, and this place; and furthermore he also brought Greeks into the temple and has defiled this holy place."

21:29 (*For they had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian with him in the city, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.*)

21:30 And all the city was disturbed; and the people ran together, seized Paul, and dragged him out of the temple; and immediately the doors were shut.

21:31 Now as they were seeking to kill him, news came to the commander of the garrison that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

21:32 He immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down to them. And when they saw the commander and the soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

21:33 Then the commander came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and he asked who he was and what he had done.

21:34 And some among the multitude cried one thing and some another. So when he could not ascertain the truth because of the tumult, he commanded him to be taken into the barracks.

21:35 When he reached the stairs, he had to be carried by the soldiers because of the violence of the mob.

21:36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, "Away with him!"

21:37 Then as Paul was about to be led into the barracks, he said to the commander, "May I speak to you?" He replied, "Can you speak Greek?"

21:38 "Are you not the Egyptian who some time ago stirred up a rebellion and led the four thousand assassins out into the wilderness?"

21:39 But Paul said, "I am an Israelite from Tarsus, in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I implore you, permit me to speak to the people."

21:40 So when he had given him permission, Paul stood on the stairs and motioned with his hand to the people. And when there was a great silence, he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, saying,

Acts of the Apostles 22:

22:1 "Brethren and fathers, hear my defense before you now."

22:2 And when they heard that he spoke to them in the Hebrew language, they kept all the more silent. Then he said:

22:3 "I am indeed an Israelite, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, taught according to the strictness of our fathers' law, and was zealous toward Yahweh as you all are today.

22:4 "I persecuted this Way to the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women,

22:5 "as also the high priest bears me witness, and all the council of the elders, from whom I also received letters to the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring in chains even those who were there to Jerusalem to be punished.

22:6 "Now it happened, as I journeyed and came near Damascus at about noon, suddenly a great light from the sky shone around me.

22:7 "And I fell to the ground and heard a voice saying to me, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me?'

22:8 "So I answered, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said to me, 'I am **Yah'shua of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting.**'

22:9 "And those who were with me indeed saw the light and were afraid, but they did not hear the voice of Him who spoke to me.

22:10 "So I said, 'What shall I do, Lord?' And the Messiah said to me, '**Arise and go into Damascus, and there you will be told all things which are appointed for you to do.**'

22:11 "And since I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of those who were with me, I came into Damascus.

22:12 "Then a certain Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good testimony with all the Hebrews who dwelt there,

22:13 "came to me; and he stood and said to me, 'Brother Saul, receive your

sight.' And at that same hour I looked up at him.

22:14 "Then he said, 'The God of our fathers has chosen you that you should know His will, and see the Just One, and hear the voice of His mouth.

22:15 'For you will be His witness to all men of what you have seen and heard.

22:16 'And now why are you waiting? Arise and be baptized, and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Messiah.'

22:17 "Now it happened, when I returned to Jerusalem and was praying in the temple, that I was in a trance

22:18 "and saw Him saying to me, 'Make haste and get out of Jerusalem quickly, for they will not receive your testimony concerning Me.'

22:19 "So I said, 'Lord, they know that in every synagogue I imprisoned and beat those who believe on You.

22:20 'And when the blood of Your martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by consenting to his death, and guarding the clothes of those who were killing him.'

22:21 "Then He said to me, 'Depart, for I will send you far from here to the Gentiles.' "

22:22 And they listened to him until this word, and then they raised their voices and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth, for he is not fit to live!"

22:23 Then, as they cried out and tore off their clothes and threw dust into the air,

22:24 the commander ordered him to be brought into the barracks, and said that he should be examined under scourging, so that he might know why they shouted so against him.

22:25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said to the centurion who stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man who is a Roman citizen, and uncondemned?"

22:26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the commander, saying,

"Take care what you do, for this man is a Roman."

22:27 Then the commander came and said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?" He said, "Yes."

22:28 The commander answered, "With a large sum I obtained this citizenship." And Paul said, "But I was born a citizen."

22:29 Then immediately those who were about to examine him withdrew from him; and the commander was also afraid after he found out that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

22:30 The next day, because he wanted to know for certain why he was accused by the Khazars (*Jews*), he released him from his bonds, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down and set him before them.

Acts of the Apostles 23:

23:1 Then Paul, looking earnestly at the council, said, "Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before Yahweh until this day."

23:2 And the high priest Ananias commanded those who stood by him to strike him on the mouth.

23:3 Then Paul said to him, "Yahweh will strike you, you whitewashed wall! For you sit to judge me according to the law, and do you command me to be struck contrary to the law?"

23:4 And those who stood by said, "Do you revile Yahweh's high priest?"

23:5 Then Paul said, "I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written, 'You shall not speak evil of a ruler of your people.' "

23:6 But when Paul perceived that one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, "Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; concerning the hope and resurrection of the dead I am being judged!"

23:7 And when he had said this, a dissension arose between the Pharisees

and the Sadducees; and the assembly was divided.

23:8 For Sadducees say that there is no resurrection - and no angel or spirit; but the Pharisees confess both.

23:9 Then there arose a loud outcry. And the scribes of the Pharisees' party arose and protested, saying, "We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against Yahweh."

23:10 Now when there arose a great dissension, the commander, fearing lest Paul might be pulled to pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him by force from among them, and bring him into the barracks.

23:11 But the following night Yah'shua stood by him and said, "Be of good cheer, Paul; for as you have testified for Me in Jerusalem, so you must also bear witness at Rome."

23:12 And when it was day, some of the Khazars (*Jews*) banded together and bound themselves under an oath, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

23:13 Now there were more than forty who had formed this conspiracy.

23:14 They came to the chief priests and elders, and said, "We have bound ourselves under a great oath that we will eat nothing until we have killed Paul.

23:15 "Now you, therefore, together with the council, suggest to the commander that he be brought down to you tomorrow, as though you were going to make further inquiries concerning him; but we are ready to kill him before he comes near."

23:16 So when Paul's sister's son heard of their ambush, he went and entered the barracks and told Paul.

23:17 Then Paul called one of the centurions to him and said, "Take this young man to the commander, for he has something to tell him."

23:18 So he took him and brought him to the commander and said, "Paul the

prisoner called me to him and asked me to bring this young man to you. He has something to say to you."

23:19 Then the commander took him by the hand, went aside and asked privately, "What is it that you have to tell me?"

23:20 And he said, "The Khazars (*Jews*) have agreed to ask that you bring Paul down to the council tomorrow, as though they were going to inquire more fully about him.

23:21 "But do not yield to them, for more than forty of them lie in wait for him, men who have bound themselves by an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him; and now they are ready, waiting for the promise from you."

23:22 So the commander let the young man depart, and commanded him, "Tell no one that you have revealed these things to me."

23:23 And he called for two centurions, saying, "Prepare two hundred soldiers, seventy horsemen, and two hundred spearmen to go to Caesarea at the third hour of the night;

23:24 "and provide mounts to set Paul on, and bring him safely to Felix the governor."

23:25 He wrote a letter in the following manner:

23:26 Claudius Lysias, to the most excellent governor Felix: Greetings.

23:27 This man was seized by the Khazars (*Jews*) and was about to be killed by them. Coming with the troops I rescued him, having learned that he was a Roman.

23:28 I wanted to know the reason they accused him, so I brought him before their council.

23:29 I found out that he was accused concerning questions of their law, but had nothing charged against him deserving of death or chains.

23:30 And when it was told me that the Khazars (*Jews*) lay in wait for the man, I sent him immediately to you, and also

commanded his accusers to state before you the charges against him. Farewell.

23:31 Then the soldiers, as they were commanded, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris.

23:32 The next day they left the horsemen to go on with him, and returned to the barracks.

23:33 When they came to Caesarea and had delivered the letter to the governor, they also presented Paul to him.

23:34 And when the governor had read it, he asked what province he was from. And when he understood that he was from Cilicia,

23:35 he said, "I will hear you when your accusers also have come." And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's Praetorium.

Acts of the Apostles 24:

24:1 Now after five days Ananias the high priest came down with the elders and a certain orator named Tertullus. These gave evidence to the governor against Paul.

24:2 And when he was called upon, Tertullus began his accusation, saying: "Seeing that through you we enjoy great peace, and prosperity is being brought to this nation by your foresight,

24:3 "we accept it always and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

24:4 "Nevertheless, not to be tedious to you any further, I beg you to hear, by your courtesy, a few words from us.

24:5 "For we have found this man a plague, a creator of dissension among all the Khazars (*Jews*) throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

24:6 "He even tried to profane the temple, and we seized him, and wanted to judge him according to our law.

24:7 "But the commander Lysias came by and with great violence took him out of our hands,

24:8 "commanding his accusers to come to you. By examining him yourself you may ascertain all these things of which we accuse him."

24:9 And the Khazars (*Jews*) also assented, maintaining that these things were so.

24:10 Then Paul, after the governor had nodded to him to speak, answered: "Inasmuch as I know that you have been for many years a judge of this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself,

24:11 "because you may ascertain that it is no more than twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship.

24:12 "And they neither found me in the temple disputing with anyone nor inciting the crowd, either in the synagogues or in the city.

24:13 "Nor can they prove the things of which they now accuse me.

24:14 "But this I confess to you, according to the Way which they call a sect, so I worship Yahweh the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets.

24:15 "I have hope in Yahweh, which they themselves also accept, that there will be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and the unjust.

24:16 "This being so, I myself always strive to have a conscience without offense toward Yahweh and men.

24:17 "Now after many years I came to bring alms and offerings to my nation,

24:18 "in the midst of which some Khazars (*Jews*) from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with a mob nor with tumult.

24:19 "They ought to have been here before you to object if they had anything against me.

24:20 "Or else let those who are here themselves say if they found any wrongdoing in me while I stood before the council,

24:21 "unless it is for this one statement which I cried out, standing among them,

'Concerning the resurrection of the dead I am being judged by you this day.' "

24:22 But when Felix heard these things, having more accurate knowledge of the Way, he adjourned the proceedings and said, "When Lysias the commander comes down, I will make a decision on your case."

24:23 So he commanded the centurion to keep Paul and to let him have liberty, and told him not to forbid any of his friends to provide for or visit him.

24:24 And after some days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was Khazar (*Jew*), he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Messiah.

24:25 Now as he reasoned about righteousness, self-control, and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and answered, "Go away for now; when I have a convenient time I will call for you."

24:26 Meanwhile he also hoped that money would be given him by Paul, that he might release him. Therefore he sent for him more often and conversed with him.

24:27 But after two years Porcius Festus succeeded Felix; and Felix, wanting to do the Khazars (*Jews*) a favor, left Paul bound.

Acts of the Apostles 25:

25:1 Now when Festus had come to the province, after three days he went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem.

25:2 Then the high priest and the chief men of the Khazars (*Jews*) informed him against Paul; and they petitioned him,

25:3 asking a favor against him, that he would summon him to Jerusalem - while they lay in ambush along the road to kill him.

25:4 But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself was going there shortly.

25:5 "Therefore," he said, "let those who have authority among you go down with me and accuse this man, to see if there is any fault in him."

25:6 And when he had remained among them more than ten days, he went down to Caesarea. And the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, he commanded Paul to be brought.

25:7 When he had come, the Khazars (*Jews*) who had come down from Jerusalem stood about and laid many serious complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

25:8 while he answered for himself, "Neither against the law of the Israelites, nor against the temple, nor against Caesar have I offended in anything at all."

25:9 But Festus, wanting to do the Khazars (*Jews*) a favor, answered Paul and said, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and there be judged before me concerning these things?"

25:10 So Paul said, "I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Israelites I have done no wrong, as you very well know.

25:11 "For if I am an offender, or have committed anything deserving of death, I do not object to dying; but if there is nothing in these things of which these men accuse me, no one can deliver me to them. I appeal to Caesar."

25:12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, "You have appealed to Caesar? To Caesar you shall go!"

25:13 And after some days King Agrippa and Bernice came to Caesarea to greet Festus.

25:14 When they had been there many days, Festus laid Paul's case before the king, saying: "There is a certain man left a prisoner by Felix,

25:15 "about whom the chief priests and elders of the Khazars (*Jews*) informed me, when I was in Jerusalem, asking for a judgment against him.

25:16 "To them I answered, 'It is not the custom of the Romans to deliver any man to destruction before the accused meets the accusers face to face, and

has opportunity to answer for himself concerning the charge against him.'

25:17 "Therefore when they had come together, without any delay, the next day I sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought in.

25:18 "When the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation against him of such things as I supposed,

25:19 "but had some questions against him about their own religion and about a certain Yah'shua, who had died, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

25:20 "And because I was uncertain of such questions, I asked whether he was willing to go to Jerusalem and there be judged concerning these matters.

25:21 "But when Paul appealed to be reserved for the decision of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I could send him to Caesar."

25:22 Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I also would like to hear the man myself." "Tomorrow," he said, "you shall hear him."

25:23 So the next day, when Agrippa and Bernice had come with great pomp, and had entered the auditorium with the commanders and the prominent men of the city, at Festus' command Paul was brought in.

25:24 And Festus said: "King Agrippa and all men here present with us, you see this man about whom the whole assembly of the Khazars (*Jews*) petitioned me, both at Jerusalem and here, crying out that he was not fit to live any longer.

25:25 "But when I found that he had committed nothing deserving of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I decided to send him.

25:26 "I have nothing certain to write to my lord concerning him. Therefore I have brought him out before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that after the examination has taken place I may have something to write.

25:27 "For it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner and not state the charges against him."

Acts of the Apostles 26:

26:1 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You are permitted to speak for yourself." So Paul stretched out his hand and answered for himself:

26:2 "I think myself happy, King Agrippa, because today I shall answer for myself before you concerning all the things of which I am accused by the Khazars (*Jews*), especially

26:3 "because you are expert in all customs and questions which have to do with the Israelites. Therefore I beg you to hear me patiently.

26:4 "My manner of life from my youth, which was spent from the beginning among my own nation at Jerusalem, all the Israelites know.

26:5 "They knew me from the first, if they were willing to testify, that according to the strictest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

26:6 "And now I stand judged for the hope of the promise made by Yahweh to our fathers.

26:7 "To this promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving Yahweh night and day, hope to attain. For this hope's sake, King Agrippa, I am accused by the Khazars (*Jews*).

26:8 "Why should it be thought incredible by you that Yahweh raises the dead?

26:9 "Indeed, I myself thought I must do many things contrary to the name of Yah'shua the Messiah.

26:10 "This I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them.

26:11 "And I punished them often in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly enraged against them, I persecuted them even to foreign cities.

26:12 "While thus occupied, as I journeyed to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,
26:13 "at midday, O king, along the road I saw a light from the sky, brighter than the sun, shining around me and those who journeyed with me.
26:14 "And when we all had fallen to the ground, I heard a voice speaking to me in the Hebrew language, 'Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting Me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.'
26:15 "So I said, 'Who are You, Lord?' And He said, 'I am Yah'shua, whom you are persecuting.
26:16 'But rise and stand on your feet; for I have appeared to you for this purpose, to make you a minister and a witness both of the things which you have seen and of the things which I will yet reveal to you.
26:17 'I will deliver you from the Khazar (Jew) people, as well as from the Gentiles, to whom I now send you,
26:18 'to open their eyes, in order to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to Yahweh, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and an inheritance among those who are sanctified by faith in Me.'
26:19 "Therefore, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the heavenly vision,
26:20 "but declared first to those in Damascus and in Jerusalem, and throughout all the region of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, turn to Yahweh, and do works befitting repentance.
26:21 "For these reasons the Khazars (Jews) seized me in the temple and tried to kill me.
26:22 "Therefore, having obtained help from Yahweh, to this day I stand, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses said would come-
26:23 "that the Messiah would suffer, that He would be the first to rise from

the dead, and would proclaim light to the Israelite people and to the Gentiles."
26:24 Now as he thus made his defense, Festus said with a loud voice, "Paul, you are beside yourself! Much learning is driving you mad!"
26:25 But he said, "I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak the words of truth and reason.
26:26 "For the king, before whom I also speak freely, knows these things; for I am convinced that none of these things escapes his attention, since this thing was not done in a corner.
26:27 "King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you do believe."
26:28 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You almost persuade me to become a Nazarene."
26:29 And Paul said, "I would to Yahweh that not only you, but also all who hear me today, might become both almost and altogether such as I am, except for these chains."
26:30 When he had said these things, the king stood up, as well as the governor and Bernice and those who sat with them;
26:31 and when they had gone aside, they talked among themselves, saying, "This man is doing nothing deserving of death or chains."
26:32 Then Agrippa said to Festus, "This man might have been set free if he had not appealed to Caesar."
Acts of the Apostles 27:
27:1 And when it was decided that we should sail to Italy, they delivered Paul and some other prisoners to one named Julius, a centurion of the Augustan Regiment.
27:2 So, entering a ship of Adramyttium, we put to sea, meaning to sail along the coasts of Asia. Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, was with us.
27:3 And the next day we landed at Sidon. And Julius treated Paul kindly and gave him liberty to go to his friends and receive care.

27:4 When we had put to sea from there, we sailed under the shelter of Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

27:5 And when we had sailed over the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

27:6 There the centurion found an Alexandrian ship sailing to Italy, and he put us on board.

27:7 When we had sailed slowly many days, and arrived with difficulty off Cnidus, the wind not permitting us to proceed, we sailed under the shelter of Crete off Salmone.

27:8 Passing it with difficulty, we came to a place called Fair Havens, near the city of Lasea.

27:9 Now when much time had been spent, and sailing was now dangerous because the Fast was already over, Paul advised them,

27:10 saying, "Men, I perceive that this voyage will end with disaster and much loss, not only of the cargo and ship, but also our lives."

27:11 Nevertheless the centurion was more persuaded by the helmsman and the owner of the ship than by the things spoken by Paul.

27:12 And because the harbor was not suitable to winter in, the majority advised to set sail from there also, if by any means they could reach Phoenix, a harbor of Crete opening toward the southwest and northwest, and winter there.

27:13 When the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their desire, putting out to sea, they sailed close by Crete.

27:14 But not long after, a tempestuous head wind arose, called Euroclydon.

27:15 So when the ship was caught, and could not head into the wind, we let her drive.

27:16 And running under the shelter of an island called Clauda, we secured the skiff with difficulty.

27:17 When they had taken it on board, they used cables to undergird the ship; and fearing lest they should run aground on the Syrtis Sands, they struck sail and so were driven.

27:18 And because we were exceedingly tempest-tossed, the next day they lightened the ship.

27:19 On the third day we threw the ship's tackle overboard with our own hands.

27:20 Now when neither sun nor stars appeared for many days, and no small tempest beat on us, all hope that we would be saved was finally given up.

27:21 But after long abstinence from food, then Paul stood in the midst of them and said, "Men, you should have listened to me, and not have sailed from Crete and incurred this disaster and loss.

27:22 "And now I urge you to take heart, for there will be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship.

27:23 "For there stood by me this night an angel of the God to whom I belong and whom I serve,

27:24 "saying, 'Do not be afraid, Paul; you must be brought before Caesar; and indeed Yahweh has granted you all those who sail with you.'

27:25 "Therefore take heart, men, for I believe Yahweh that it will be just as it was told me.

27:26 "However, we must run aground on a certain island."

27:27 Now when the fourteenth night had come, as we were driven up and down in the Adriatic Sea, about midnight the sailors sensed that they were drawing near some land.

27:28 And they took soundings and found it to be twenty fathoms; and when they had gone a little farther, they took soundings again and found it to be fifteen fathoms.

27:29 Then, fearing lest we should run aground on the rocks, they dropped four anchors from the stern, and prayed for day to come.

27:30 And as the sailors were seeking to escape from the ship, when they had let down the skiff into the sea, under pretense of putting out anchors from the prow,

27:31 Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these men stay in the ship, you cannot be saved."

27:32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the skiff and let it fall off.

27:33 And as day was about to dawn, Paul implored them all to take food, saying, "Today is the fourteenth day you have waited and continued without food, and eaten nothing.

27:34 "Therefore I urge you to take nourishment, for this is for your survival, since not a hair will fall from the head of any of you."

27:35 And when he had said these things, he took bread and gave thanks to Yahweh in the presence of them all; and when he had broken it he began to eat.

27:36 Then they were all encouraged, and also took food themselves.

27:37 And in all we were two hundred and seventy-six persons on the ship.

27:38 So when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship and threw out the wheat into the sea.

27:39 When it was day, they did not recognize the land; but they observed a bay with a beach, onto which they planned to run the ship if possible.

27:40 And they let go the anchors and left them in the sea, meanwhile loosing the rudder ropes; and they hoisted the mainsail to the wind and made for shore.

27:41 But striking a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the prow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was being broken up by the violence of the waves.

27:42 And the soldiers' plan was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim away and escape.

27:43 But the centurion, wanting to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and

commanded that those who could swim should jump overboard first and get to land,

27:44 and the rest, some on boards and some on parts of the ship. And so it was that they all escaped safely to land.

Acts of the Apostles 28:

28:1 Now when they had escaped, they then found out that the island was called Malta.

28:2 And the natives showed us unusual kindness; for they kindled a fire and made us all welcome, because of the rain that was falling and because of the cold.

28:3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid them on the fire, a viper came out because of the heat, and coiled on his hand.

28:4 So when the natives saw the creature hanging from his hand, they said to one another, "No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet justice does not allow to live."

28:5 But he shook off the creature into the fire and suffered no harm.

28:6 However, they were expecting that he would swell up or suddenly fall down dead. But after they had looked for a long time and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

28:7 In that region there was an estate of the leading citizen of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and entertained us courteously for three days.

28:8 And it happened that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery. Paul went in to him and prayed, and he laid his hands on him and healed him.

28:9 So when this was done, the rest of those on the island who had diseases also came and were healed.

28:10 They also honored us in many ways; and when we departed, they provided such things as were necessary.

28:11 After three months we sailed in an Alexandrian ship whose figurehead was the Twin Brothers, which had wintered at the island.

28:12 And landing at Syracuse, we stayed three days.

28:13 From there we circled round and reached Rhegium. And after one day the south wind blew; and the next day we came to Puteoli,

28:14 where we found brethren, and were invited to stay with them seven days. And so we went toward Rome.

28:15 And from there, when the brethren heard about us, they came to meet us as far as Appii Forum and Three Inns. When Paul saw them, he thanked Yahweh and took courage.

28:16 Now when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was permitted to dwell by himself with the soldier who guarded him.

28:17 And it came to pass after three days that Paul called the leaders of the Israelites together. So when they had come together, he said to them: "Men and brethren, though I have done nothing against our people or the customs of our fathers, yet I was delivered as a prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans,

28:18 "who, when they had examined me, wanted to let me go, because there was no cause for putting me to death.

28:19 "But when the Khazars (*Jews*) spoke against it, I was compelled to appeal to Caesar, not that I had anything of which to accuse my nation.

28:20 "For this reason therefore I have called for you, to see you and speak with you, because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain."

28:21 Then they said to him, "We neither received letters from Judea concerning you, nor have any of the brethren who came reported or spoken any evil of you.

28:22 "But we desire to hear from you what you think; for concerning this sect,

we know that it is spoken against everywhere."

28:23 So when they had appointed him a day, many came to him at his lodging, to whom he explained and solemnly testified of the kingdom of Yahweh, persuading them concerning Yah'shua from both the Law of Moses and the Prophets, from morning till evening.

28:24 And some were persuaded by the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved.

28:25 So when they did not agree among themselves, they departed after Paul had said one word: "His Holy Spirit revealed rightly through Isaiah the prophet to our fathers,

28:26 "saying, 'Go to this people and say: "Hearing you will hear, and shall not understand; And seeing you will see, and not perceive;

28:27 For the hearts of this people have grown dull. Their ears are hard of hearing,

And their eyes they have closed, Lest they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, Lest they should understand with their hearts and turn, So that I should heal them." '

28:28 "Therefore let it be known to you that the salvation of Yahweh has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will hear it!"

28:29 And when he had said these words, the Israelites departed and had a great dispute among themselves.

28:30 Then Paul dwelt two whole years in his own rented house, and received all who came to him,

28:31 preaching the kingdom of Yahweh and teaching the things which concern Yah'shua the Messiah with all confidence, no one forbidding him.